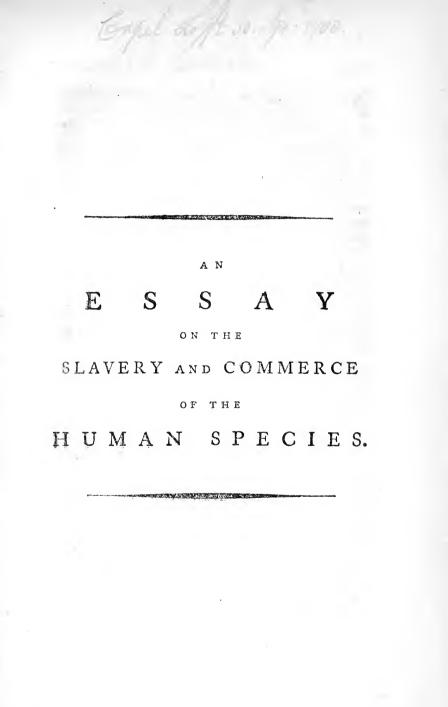


Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2010 with funding from Associates of the Boston Public Library / The Boston Foundation

http://www.archive.org/details/essayonslaveryco00clar

Capel Lofft, to whom these Volumes belonged, died an Montcallie, near Junin, Many the 26 to 1824. He was a Barristo as Law, and a zealers Whig ; he had a partiality for Literations ; loas a firme find of librery, and an amiable man. He was form at Bary It Educards an 1751, and received his Christian name from his mark bafel, the commentation on Thatispeace. He are educated at Stow, from whence he became of Peterhease, Camb. He mided at Troston Hale, Juffall, and was an active decystents of the bounty ; at it Meeting, of a politice nature, he was guirally seen, but not of two lecare, for loting give was then unpopular and Nor Lefft was no orate "He was a greet pater of Bhospiele the Port, and by over covery to commandation ration injune the Ports permanent prospects. He kind a blage about Bloomfield and his marity but it soon died out Me Loff's publications tour very name a copicus list of them may be seen in the Sunt. May. Fur liey. 1824. Whaten of pairing reputer-- Time they may have acquired , they are nora little known or vought for.







no.2

AN

E S S A Y

ON THE

SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

OF THE

HUMAN SPECIES,

PARTICULARLY

THE AFRICAN;

TRANSLATED FROM A

LATIN DISSERTATION,

WHICH WAS HONOURED WITH

THE FIRST PRIZE

IN THE

UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE, FOR THE YEAR 1785.

THE SECOND EDITION, REVISED AND CONSIDERABLY ENLARGED.

Neque premendo alium me extulisse velim.-LIVY.

LONDON:

PRINTED AND SOLD BY J. PHILLIPS, GEORGE-YARD, LOMBARD-STREET.

MDCCLXXXVIII.

1

H,710, 134356, mo,2

VICE-CHANCELLOR THEADS & HOUSES, HEADS & HOUSES, CHERKEY, DECERKE THEFT

Tus S

PUTTERSITE PERSITE

SENTER OF

HAVIN', « earned femue to belong, he netionally, and nd religner faoricare e he THE VICE-CHANCELLOR,

THE HEADS OF HOUSES,

BUT PARTICULARLY

THE REV. DR. PECKARD,

THE FELLOWS OF COLLEGES,

AND

THE STUDENTS,

IN THE

UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

GENTLEMENS

HAVING received my education at the learned feminary, to which you have the honour to belong; having a regard for many of you perfonally, and confidering you all as ftanding in the peculiar fituation of guardians of humanity and religion, you will hardly think it ftrange; if I fhould addrefs you on this important occafion.

There is a circumftance, however, which renders the ftep I am now taking particularly proper. The fubject of this work originated with you.

If

If therefore, it has been at all inftrumental in itfelf, or has led me to fuch exertions as may have been in any degree inftrumental, in procuring that general attention to the flave trade, which prevails at prefent, and which I am confident in the courfe of time will be productive of its abolition, the merit of fo important an event will ultimately devolve upon you; and you will be found to have exhibited to other feminaries an example, and to the world at large a proof, that, while you have been endeavouring to promote the caufe of learning, you have not been inattentive to the unalienable rights of men.

If there is any other circumftance, that will additionally mark the propriety of the prefent addrefs, it is the very confpicuous part, which you have fince taken, in promoting the fame caufe, not only by public and private fubfcriptions, but by an application to the legiflature of your country.

To you then this fecond edition (the first having difcharged a private obligation) reverts as to its own parents, and is inferibed with this publick testimony of your conduct, by

Your obedient fervant,

THOMAS CLARKSON.

ADVER-

ADVERTISEMENT.

IT is with great pleafure I inform the reader, that after a close attention for the space of fourteen months to the fubject of flavery, and a refidence during the laft fummer at two of the flave ports in this kingdom, for the purpofe of collecting information, I have had many things to add to what I had written on this fubject, and but few to alter or correct. If any paffages were doubtful in the old, they have not been admitted in the new edition. In the First Part of the latter, two new chapters, viz. the ninth and tenth, containing an hiftory of the trade as it fubfifts at the prefent day, have been added. In the Third Part, the fecond chapter, which was only a general narrative, has been thrown into three chapters, for the purpofes of giving clearer and more circumstantial information on the fame points.

Having pointed out fuch of the alterations or additions as are most worthy of notice in the prefent work, I have only to add, that it will foon be followed by another Effay on the fame fubject, compiled from authentic papers collected in my late tour, in which I flatter myfelf I fhall be able to prove to the publick, that the flave trade is as *impolitick*, as it is inhuman and unjuft.

a 4

PREFACE.



THE

P R E F A C E.

A S the fubject of the following work has fortunately become of late a topick of conversation, I cannot begin the Preface in a manner more fatisfactory to the feelings of the benevolent reader, than by giving an account of those humane and worthy perfons, who have endeavoured to draw upon it that fhare of the publick attention which it has obtained.

Among the well disposed individuals, of different nations and ages, who have humanely exerted themfelves to suppress the abject personal flavery, introduced in the original cultivation of the European colonies in the weftern world, Bartholomew de las Cafas, the pious bishop of Chiapa, in the fifteenth century, feems to have been the This amiable man, during his refidence in Spanish firft. America, was fo fenfibly affected at the treatment which the miferable Indians underwent, that he returned to Spain, to make a publick remonstrance before the celebrated emperor Charles the fifth, declaring, that Heaven would one day call him to an account for those cruelties, which he then had it in his power to prevent. The speech, which he made on the occasion, is now extant, and is a most perfect picture of benevolence and piety.

But his intreaties, by the opposition of avarice, were rendered ineffectual: and I do not find by any books which I have read upon the fubject, that any other perfon interfered till the last century, when *Morgan Godwyn*, a *Britifb* clergyman, diftinguished himfelf in the cause.

The prefent age has also produced fome zealous and able oppofers of the *colonial* flavery. For about the middle of the prefent century, *John Woolman* and *Anthony Benezet*, two refpectable members of the religious fociety called Quakers, devoted much of their time to the fubject. The former travelled through most parts of *North America* on foor, foot, to hold converfations with the members of his own fect, on the impiety of retaining those in a ftate of involuntary fervitude, who had never given them offence. The latter kept a free school at *Philadelphia*, for the education of black people. He took every opportunity of pleading in their behalf. He published feveral treatifes against flavery,* and gave an hearty proof of his attachment to the cause, by leaving the whole of his fortune in support of that school, to which he had so generously devoted his time and attention when alive.

Till this time it does not appear, that any bodies of men had collectively interefted themfelves in endeavouring to remedy the evil. But in the year 1754, the religious fociety, called Quakers, publickly teftified their fentiments upon the fubject, + declaring, that " to live in " eafe and plenty by the toil of thofe, whom fraud and " violence had put into their power, was neither confif-" tent with Chriftianity nor common juffice."

Impreffed with these fentiments, many of this fociety immediately liberated their flaves; and though fuch a meafure appeared to be attended with confiderable lofs to the benevolent individuals, who unconditionally prefented them with their freedom, yet they adopted it with pleafure : nobly confidering, that to poffels a little, in an honourable way, was better than to poffefs much through the medium of injustice. Their example was gradually followed by the reft. A general emancipation of the flaves in the poffeffion of Quakers, at length took place; and fo effectually did they ferve the caufe which they had undertaken, that they denied the claim of membership in their religious community; to all fuch as fhould hereafter oppose the suggestions of justice in this particular, either by retaining flaves in their pofferfion, or by being in any manner concerned in the flave trade: and it is a fact, that through the vaft tract of North America, there is

* A Defcription of Guinea, with an Inquiry into the Rife and Progrefs of the Slave Trade, &c. A Caution to Great Britain and her Colonies, in a flort Reprefentation of the calamitous State of the enflaved Negroes in the Britifh Dominions. Befides feveral fmaller pieces.

+ They had cenfured the African Trade in the year 1727, but had taken no publick notice of the colonial flavery till this time.

×

at this day fcarcely a flave in the pofferfion of an acknowledged Quaker.

But though this measure appeared, as has been observed before, to be attended with confiderable loss to the benevolent individuals who adopted it, yet, as virtue feldom fails of obtaining its reward, it became ultimately beneficial. Most of the flaves, who were thus unconditionally freed, returned without any folicitation to their former masters, to ferve them, at stated wages, as free men. The work, which they now did, was found to be better done than before. It was found alfo, that a greater quantity was done in the fame time. Hence lefs than the former number of labourers was fufficient. From thefe, and a variety of other circumstances, it appeared, that their plantations were confiderably more profitable, when worked by free men, than when worked, as before, by flaves; and that they derived therefore, contrary to their expectations, a confiderable advantage from their benevolence.

Animated by the example of the Quakers, the members of other fects began to deliberate about adopting the fame measure. Some of those of the church of England, of the Roman Catholicks, and of the Prefbyterians and Independants, freed their flaves; and there happened but one instance, where the matter was debated, where it was not immediately put in force. This was in Pennfylvania. It was agitated in the fynod of the Prefbyterians there, to oblige their members to liberate their flaves. The queftion was negatived by a majority of but one perfon; and this opposition feemed to arife rather from a diflike to the attempt of forcing fuch a measure upon the members of that community, than from any other confideration. I have the pleafure of being credibly informed, that the manumifion of flaves, or the employment of free men in the plantations, is now daily gaining ground in North America. Should flavery be abolifhed there, (and it is an event, which, from these circumstances, we may reafonably expect to be produced in time) let it be remembered, that the Quakers will have had the merit of its abolition.

Nor

Nor have their brethren here been lefs affiduous in the caufe. As there are happily no flaves in this country, fo they have not had the fame opportunity of fhewing their benevolence by a general emancipation. They have not however omitted to fhew it as far as they have been able. At their religious meetings they have regularly inquired if any of their members are concerned in the iniquitous African trade. They have appointed a committee for obtaining every kind of information on the fubject, with a view to its fuppreffion, and, about three or four years ago, petitioned parliament on the occasion for their interference and fupport. I am forry to add, that their benevolent application was ineffectual, and that the reformation of an evil, productive of confequences equally impolitick and immoral, and generally acknowledged to have long difgraced our national character, is yet left to the unsupported efforts of piety, morality and justice, against interest, violence and oppression; and these, I blush to acknowledge, too ftrongly countenanced by the legiflative authority of a country, the bafis of whofe government is *liberty*.

Nothing can be more clearly fhewn, than that an inexhauftible mine of wealth is neglected in *Africa*, for the profecution of this impious traffick; that, if proper measures were taken, the revenue of this country might be greatly improved, its naval ftrength increased, its colonies in a more flourishing fituation, the planters richer, and a trade, which is now a scene of blood and desolation, converted into one, which might be profecuted with advantage and honour.

Such have been the exertions of the Quakers in the caufe of humanity and virtue. They are ftill profecuting, as far as they are able, their benevolent defign; and I fhould ftop here and praife them for thus continuing their humane endeavours, but that I conceive it to be unneceffary. They are acting confiftently with the principles of religion. They will find a reward in their own confciences; and they will receive more real pleafure from a fingle reflection on their conduct, than they can poffibly experience from the praifes of an hoft of writers.

xii

In giving this fhort account of those humane and worthy perfons, who have endeavoured to restore to their fellow creatures the rights of nature, of which they had been unjustly deprived, I should feel myself unjust, were I to omit two zealous opposers of the *colonial* tyranny, confpicuous at the prefent day.

The first is Mr. Granville Sharp. This Gentleman has particularly diftinguished himself in the cause of freedom. It is a notorious fact, that, but a few years fince, many of the unfortunate black people, who had been brought from the colonies into this country, were fold in the metropolis to merchants and others, when their mafters had no farther occafion for their fervices; though it was always underftood that every perfon was free, as foon as he landed on the British shore. In confequence of this notion, these unfortunate black people, refused to go to the new mafters, to whom they were configned. They were however feized, and forcibly conveyed, under cover of the night, to fhips then lying in the Thames, to be re-transported to the colonies, and to be delivered again to the planters as mer-The humane Mr. Sharpe, was the chantable goods. means of putting a ftop to this iniquitous traffick. Whenever he gained information of people in fuch a fituation, he caufed them to be brought on fhore. At a confiderable expence he undertook their caufe, and was inftrumental in obtaining the famous decree in the cafe of Somerfett, that as foon as any perfon whatever fet his foot in this country, he came under the protection of the British laws, and was confequently free. Nor did he interfere lefs honourably in that cruel and difgraceful cafe, in the fummer of the year 1781, when an hundred and thirty-two Africans, in their paffage to the colonies, were thrown into the fea alive, to defraud the underwriters; but his pious endeavours were by no means attended with the fame fuccefs. To enumerate his many laudable endeavours in the extirpation of tyranny and oppreffion, would be to fwell the preface into a volume : fuffice it to fay, that he has written feveral books on the subject, and one particularly, which he diffinguishes by the title of 66 A Limitation of Sla-Se very."

The

The fecond is the Rev. James Ramfay. This gentle. man refided for many years in the West-Indies, in the clerical office. He peruled all the colonial codes of law, with a view to find if there were any favourable claufes, by which the grievances of flaves could be redreffed ; but he was feverely difappointed in his purfuits. He published a treatife, fince his return to England, called An Effay on the Treatment and Conversion of African Slaves in the British Sugar Colonies, which I recommend to the perulal of the humane reader. This work reflects great praife upon the author, fince, in order to be of fervice to this fingularly oppreffed part of the human fpecies, he compiled it at the expence of forfeiting that friendship, which he had contracted with many in those parts, during a feries of years, and at the hazard, as I am credibly informed, of fuffering much in his private property, as well as of fubjecting himfelf to the ill-will and perfecution of numerous individuals.

This Effay on the Treatment and Conversion of African Slaves, contains fo many important truths on the colonial flavery, and has come to home to the planters, (being written by a perfon who has a thorough knowledge of the fubject) as to have occafioned a confiderable alarm. Within the laft eight months, two publications have expressly appeared against it. One of them is initiled "Curfory es Remarks on Mr. Ramfay's Effay;" the other an "Apo-"logy for Negroe Slavery." On each of these I am bound, as writing on the fubject, to make a few remarks.

The Curfory Remarker infinuates, that Mr. Ramfay's account of the treatment is greatly exaggerated, if not wholly To this I shall make the following reply. I have falfe. the honour of knowing feveral difinterefted gentlemen, who have been acquainted with the Weft Indian islands for years. I call them difinterested, because they have neither had a concern in the African trade, nor in the colonial flavery : and I have heard thefe unanimoufly affert, that Mr. Ramfay's account is fo far from being exaggerated, or taken from the most dreary pictures that he could find, that it is abfolutely below the truth ; that he muff have omitted many inftances of cruelty, which he had feen himfelf; and that they only wondered, how he could have written with fo much moderation upon the fubject. They allow allow the *Curfory Remarks* to be excellent as a composition, but declare that it is perfectly devoid of truth.

But the Curfory Remarker does not depend fo much on the circumftances which he has advanced, (nor can he, fince they have no other exiftence than in his own brain) as on the inftrument detraction. This he has ufed with the utmost virulence through the whole of his publication, artfully supposing, that if he could bring Mr. Ramfay's reputation into dispute, his work would fall of courfe, as of no authenticity. I submit this simple question to the reader. When a writer, in attempting to filence a publication, attacks the character of its author, rather than the principles of the work itself, is it not a proof that the work itself is unquestionable, and that this writer is at a loss to find an argument against it?

But there is fomething fo very ungenerous in this mode of replication, as to require farther notice. For if this is the mode to be adopted in literary diffutes, what writer can be fafe ? Or who is there, that will not be deterred from taking up his pen in the caufe of virtue? There are circumftances in every perfon's life, which, if given to the publick in a malevolent manner, and without explanation, might effentially injure him in the eyes of the world : though, were they explained, they would be even reput-The Curfory Remarker has adopted this method of able. dispute; but Mr. Ramsay has explained himself to the fatisfaction of all parties, and has refuted him in every point. The name of this Curfory Remarker is Tobin : a name. which I feel myfelf obliged to hand down with deteftation, as far as I am able; and with an hint to future writers, that they will do themfelves more credit, and ferve more effectually the caufe which they undertake, if on fuch occasions they attack the work, rather than the character of the writer, who affords them a fubject for their lucubrations.

Nor is this the only circumftance, which induces me to take fuch particular notice of the *Curfory Remarks*. I feel it incumbent upon me to refcue an injured perfon from the cruel afperfions that have been thrown upon him, as I have been repeatedly informed by those, who have the pleafure pleasure of his acquaintance, that his character is irreproachable. I am also interested myself. For if such detraction is passed over in filence, my own reputation, and not my work, may be attacked by an anonymous hireling in the cause of flavery.

The Apology for Negroe Slavery is almost too defpicable a composition to merit a reply. I have only therefore to observe, (as is frequently the case in a bad cause, or where writers do not confine themfelves to truth) that the work refutes itfelf. This writer, fpeaking of the flave-trade, afferts, that people are never kidnapped on the coaft of Africa. In speaking of the treatment of flaves, he afferts again, that it is of the very mildest nature, and that they live in the most comfortable and happy manner imaginable. To prove each of his affertions, he propofes the following regulations. That the *flealing* of flaves from Africa fhould That the premeditated murder of a flave by any be felony. perfon on board, fhould come under the fame denomination. That when flaves arrive in the colonies, lands fhould be allotted for their provisions, in proportion to their number, or commissioners should see that a sufficient quantity of found wholefome provisions is purchased. That they thould not work on Sundays and other holy-days. That extra labour, or night-work, out of crop, fhould be prohibited. That a limited number of ftripes fhould be inflicted upon them. That they fhould have annually a fuit of clothes. That old infirm flaves fhould be properly cared for. --- Now it can hardly be conceived, that if this author had tried to injure his caufe, or contradict himfelf, he could not have done it in a more effectual manner, than . by the propofal of these falutary regulations. For to fay that flaves are honourably obtained on the coaft; to fay that their treatment is of the mildeft nature, and yet to propole the above-mentioned regulations as neceflary, is to refute himfelf more clearly, than I confess myfelf to be able to do: and I have only to request, that the regulations proposed by this writer, in the defence of flavery, may be confidered as fo many proofs of the affertions contained in my own work.

I thall close my account with an obfervation, which is of great importance in the prefent cafe. Of all the publications lications in favour of the flave-trade, or the fubfequent flavery in the colonies, there is not one, which has not been written, either by a chaplain to the African factories, or by a merchant, or by a planter, or by a perfon whofe intereft has been connected in the caufe which he has taken upon him to defend. Of this defeription are Mr. *Tobin*, and the *Apologift for Negroe Slavery*. While on the other hand thofe, who have had as competent a knowledge of the fubject, but not the *fame intereft* as themfelves, have unanimoufly condemned it; and many of them have written their fentiments upon it, at the hazard of creating an innumerable hoft of enemies, and of being fubjected to the moft malignant oppofition. Now, which of thefe are we to believe on the occasion ? Are we to believe thofe, who are parties concerned, who are interefted in the practice ?— But the queftion does not admit of a difpute.

* With refpect to my own work, it will perhaps be afked, from what authority I have collected those facts, which relate to the colonial flavery. I reply, that I have had the means of the very best of information on the fubject; having the pleafure of being acquainted with many, both in the naval and military departments, as well as with feveral others, who have been long acquainted with America and the West-Indian islands. The facts therefore which I have related, are compiled from the difinterefted accounts of these gentlemen, all of whom, I have the happiness to fay, have coincided, in the minutest manner, in their descriptions. It must be remarked too, that they were compiled, not from what these gentlemen heard, while they were refident in those parts, but from what they actually faw. Nor has a fingle inftance been taken from any book whatever upon the fubject, except that which is mentioned in the 156th page; and this book was published in France, in the year 1777, by authority.

I have now the pleafure to fay, that the accounts of thefe difinterefted gentlemen, whom I confulted on the occasion,

are

^{*} The inftance of the *Dutch* colonifts at the Cape, in the first part of the Estay; the description of an African battle, in the second; and the poetry of an African girl in the third, were not in the original Latin Differtation, but have been added fince.

are confirmed by all the books which I have ever perufed upon flavery, except those which have been written by merchants, planters, &c. They are confirmed by Sir Hans Sloane's Voyage to Barbadoes; Griffith Hughes's Hiftory of the fame ifland, printed 1750; an Account of North America, by Thomas Jefferies, 1761; all Benezet's works, &c. &c. and particularly by Mr. Ramfay's Effay on the Treatment and Conversion of the African Slaves in the British Sugar Colonies; a work which is now firmly eftablished; and, I may add, in a very extraordinary manner, in confequence of the controverfy which this gentleman has fuftained with the Curfory Remarker, by which feveral facts which were mentioned in the original copy of my own work, before the controverfy began, and which had never appeared in any work upon the fubject, have been brought to light. Nor has it received lefs fupport from a letter lately published, from Captain J. S. Smith, of the Royal Navy, to the Rev. Mr. Hill; on the former of whom too high encomiums cannot be bestowed, for ftanding forth in that noble and difinterested manner, in behalf of an injured character.

I have now only to folicit the reader that he will make a favourable allowance for the prefent work, not only from those circumstances which I have mentioned, but from the confideration, that only two months are allowed by the University for these their annual compositions. Should he however be unpropitious to my request, I must confole myself with the reflection, (a reflection that will always afford me pleasure, even amidst the censures of the great,) that by undertaking the cause of the unfortunate *Africans*, I have undertaken, as far as my abilities would permit, the cause of injured innocence.

London, June 1st, 1786.

xviii

CON-

CONTENTS.

ART I. P

The Hiftory of Slavery.

CHAP. I. Introduction .- Division of flavery into voluntary and involuntary .- The latter the fubject of the present work .- Chap. II. The first class of involuntary flaves among the ancients, from war .- Conjecture concerning their antiquity .- Chap. III. The fecond clafs from piracy .- Short hiftory of piracy .- The dance carpæa .-- Confiderations from hence on the former topick .--Three orders of involuntary flaves among the ancients.— Chap. IV. Their perfonal treatment, - Exception in Ægypt.-Exception at Athens.-Exception in the cities of the Jews .- Chap. V. The caufes of fuch treatment among the ancients in general .- Additional caufes among the Greeks and Romans .- A refutation of their principles .- Remarks on the writings of Æfop. - Chap. VI. The ancient flave trade.-Its antiquity.-Ægypt the first market recorded for this species of traffick .- Cyprus the fecond .- The agreement of the writings of Moles and Homer on the fubject .- The universal prevalence of the trade.—Chap. VII. The decline of this commerce and flavery in Europe.—The caufes of their decline.—Chap. VIII. Their revival in Africa .- Short hiftory of their revival .- Chap. IX. Short account of the trade, as it fubfifts at the prefent day .- Four claffes of African traders .- Division of the articles of barter into three kinds .-The mode of collecting flaves up the river Senegal .- Up the

the river Sierra Leon .- On the Windward Coaft .- Gold coaft .- At Bonny and Calabar .- The different media of exchange, as they prevail on different parts of the coaft .--Chap. X. Number of flaves annually taken from Africa by the Europeans .- Mode of procuring flaves .- Slaves divided into feven claffes.- The first confists of kidnapped people .- First, as kidnapped by the Europeans .- Dreadful inftance at Old Calabar.-Secondly, as kidnapped by their own countrymen.-Some politive inftances of this.-The fecond confifts of those, whose villages have been depopulated by their own princes to obtain them.-Inftance of the king of Dahomy .- The third of convicts .- Perfidious inftance on the Gold Coaft .-- The fourth of prifoners of war.-Cruel instance of the king of Damel.-The fifth of flaves by birth .- Their very wretched fituation .----The fixth, of fuch as have facrificed their liberty to gaming.—The feventh, of fuch as are fold by their creditors for debt.-Two inftances of this.-Cruel behaviour of the Dutch colonists at the Cape .-- Conclusion.

and the second second

PART II.

The African Commerce, or Slave Trade.

C H A P. I. The hiftory of mankind from their firfk fituation to a flate of government.—Chap. II. An account of the firft government.—Chap. III. Liberty a natural right.—That of government adventitious.—Government, its nature.—Its end.—Chap. IV. Mankind cannot be confidered as property.—An objection anfwered.— Chap. V. Division of the commerce into two parts, as it relates to those who fell, and those who purchase the human species into flavery.—The right of the fellers examined, with respect to the two orders of African flaves; "of those " who are publickly feized by virtue of the authority of their prince, and of those who are kidnapped by indi-" viduals." ⁶⁶ viduals."—Chap. VI. Their right with refpect to convicts,—from the proportion of the punifhment to the offence,—from its object and end.—Chap. VII. Their right with refpect to prifoners of war.—The jus captivitatis, or right of capture explained.—Its injuffice.—Farther explication of the right of capture, in anfwer to fome fuppofed objections.—Chap. VIII. Their right with refpect to thofe who are flaves by birth.—The jus nativitatis explained.—Its abfurdity.—Chap. IX. The number of flaves which the two first orders annually contain.—A defcription of an African battle.—Additional remarks on prifoners of war.—On convicts.—Mode of trial, as it is practifed with but little variation from Sierra Leon river, to the fartheft extremity of the Gold Coaft.—Chap. X. The right of the purchafers examined.—Conclusion.

PART III,

The Slavery of the Africans in the European Colonies.

CHAP. I. Imaginary scene in Africa .-- Imaginary conversation with an African .- His ideas of Chriftianity .- Description of a body of flaves going to the fhips .- Their embarkation .- Chap II. Their apartments in the fhip .- Effects of their fituation while lying upon the coaft .- First effect conspicuous in suicide .- Instance of their great diflike to their fituation .- Second effect in madnefs .- Two inftances of it .- Third in an attempt to deftroy their oppressors .- Inftance of this attempt.-Chap. III. The dimensions of two flave veffels .--- Melancholy fituation of the flaves during the middle paffage .- Inftance of barbarity practifed upon one of them .- Inftance of an infurrection .- Cruel fate of a cargo of flaves in confequence of a ftorm .- Horrid inftance of 132 being thrown into the fea for the purpose of cheating the underwriters,----

writers .- Chap. IV. Their debarkation in the colonies .-Different modes of fale .- Cruel instance on shore .- Unfaleable flaves thrown alive into the fea .- Two inftances of it .- The number that perifh annually on the voyage .--Chap. V. The feafoning in the colonies .- The number that annually die in the feafoning,-The employment of the furvivors .- The colonial difcipline .- Its tendency to produce cruelty .--- Horrid inftance of this effect .--- Immo-derate labour and its confequences .--- Want of food and its confequences .- Severity and its confequences .- The forlorn fituation of flaves .- An appeal to the memory of Alfred .- Chap. VI. The contents of the two preceding chapters denied by the purchafers .- Their first argument refuted .- Their fecond refuted .- Their third refuted .--Chap. VII. Three arguments which they bring in vindication of their treatment, refuted .-- Chap. VIII. The argument, that the Africans are an inferiour link of the chain of nature, as far as it relates to their genius, refuted .- The caufes of this apparent inferiority .- Short differtation on African genius.-Poetry of an African Girl.-The mechanical arts that are practifed by the Africans on the coaft .- Their quickness at arithmetical computation .--Their knowledge of different languages .- Their ability to read and write them .- Chap. IX. The argument, that they are an inferiour link of the chain of nature, as far as it relates to colour, refuted.-Examination of the divine writings in this particular.-Wonderful completion of a prophecy .- Differtation on the caufe of colour .--Chap. X. Other arguments of the purchafers examined .-. Their comparisons unjust .-. Their affertions with respect to the happy fituation of flaves in the colonies, without foundation .- Their happiness examined with respect to manumiffion .- With refpect to holy-days .- Dances .-An effimate made at St. Domingo .- Chap. XI. The right of the purchafers over their flaves, refuted upon their own principles .- Chap. XII. Dreadful arguments against this commerce and flavery of the human species .- How the Deity feems already to punifh us for this inhuman violation of his laws .- Conclusion,

AN

A N

S S H Y

ON THE

SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

0 F THE

HUMAN SPECIES.

IN THREE PARTS.

PART I.

THE HISTORY OF SLAVERY.

CHAP. Τ.

WHEN civilized, as well as barbarous nations, have been found through a long fucceffion of ages uniformly to concur in the fame cuftoms, there feems to arife a prefumption that fuch cuftoms are not only eminently useful, but are founded also on the principles of justice. Such is the cafe with refpect to Slavery : it has had the concurrence of all the nations, which hiftory has recorded, and the repeated practice of ages from the remotest antiquity, in its favour. Here then is an argument, deduced from the general confent and agreement of mankind, in favour of the proposed subject : but alas ! when we reflect that Α

that the people, thus reduced to a flate of fervitude, have had the fame feelings with ourfelves; when we reflect that they have had the fame propenfities to pleafure, and the fame averfions from pain, another argument feems immediately to arife in opposition to the former, deduced from our own feelings and that divine fympathy, which nature has implanted in our breafts, for the most useful and ge-nerous of purposes. To alcertain the truth therefore, where two fuch opposite fources of argument occur, where the force of cuftom pleads ftrongly on the one hand, and the feelings of humanity on the other, is a matter of much difficulty; nor is it a matter of lefs importance, as the dignity of human nature is concerned, and the rights and liberties of mankind will be involved in its difcuffion.

It will be neceffary, before this point can be determined, to confult the Hiftory of Slavery, and to lay before the reader, in as concife a manner as poffible, a general view of it from its earlieft appearance to the prefent day.

The first, whom I shall mention here to have been reduced to a ftate of fervitude, may be comprehended in that clafs, which is usually denominated the Mercenary. It confifted of free-born citizens, who, from the various contingencies of fortune, had become fo poor, as to have recourfe for their fupport to the fervice of the rich. Of this kind were those, both among the Egyptians and the Jews, who are recorded in the * facred writings. + The Grecian Thetes also were of this description, as as well as those among the Romans, from whom the class receives its appellation, the 1 Mercenarii.

* Genefis, Ch. 47. Leviticus xxv. v. 39, 40.

+ The Thetes appear very early in the Grecian Hiftory.

 r_{i} r_{i our feacur," till Solon Suppressed the custom in Athens.

The mention of thefe is frequent among the claffics; they were called in general mercenarii, from the circumstances of their bire, as " quibus, non malè præcipiunt, qui ita jubent uti, ut mercenariis, ope-" ram exigendam, jufta præbenda. Cicero de Off." But they are fometimes mentioned in the law books by the name of liberi, from the circumstances of their birth, to distinguish them from the alieni, or foreigners, as Juftinian. D. 7. 8. 4 .- Id. 21. 1. 25. &c. &c. &c.

I may

I may observe of the above-mentioned, that their fituation was in many inftances fimilar to that of our own fervants. There was an express contract between the parties: they could, most of them, demand their discharge, if they were ill used by their respective masters; and they were treated therefore with more humanity than those, whom we usually diffinguish in our language by the appellation of Slaves.

As this class of fervants was composed of men, who had been reduced to fuch a fituation by the contingencies of fortune, and not by their own mifconduct; fo there was another among the ancients, composed entirely of those, who had fuffered the lofs of liberty from their own imprudence. To this class may be reduced the Grecian Prodigals, who were detained in the fervice of their creditors, till the fruits of their labour were equivalent to their debts; the delinquents, who were fentenced to the oar; and the German enthusia/is, as mentioned by Tacitus, who were fo immoderately charmed with gaming, as, when every thing elfe was gone, to have flaked their liberty and their very felves. " The lofer," fays he, " goes into a volun-" tary fervitude, and though younger and ftronger than " the perfon with whom he played, patiently fuffers him-" felf to be bound and fold. Their perfeverance in fo bad " a cuftom is stiled honour. The flaves, thus obtained, " are immediately exchanged away in commerce, that the " winner may get rid of the fcandal of his victory."

To enumerate other inftances, would be unneceffary: it will be fufficient to obferve, that the fervants of this class were in a far more wretched fituation than those of the former; their drudgery was more intenfe; their treatment more fevere; and there was no retreat at pleafure from the frowns and lafhes of their defpotick mafters.

Having premifed this, I may now proceed to a general division of flavery, into veluntary and involuntary. The voluntary will comprehend the two claffes, which I have already mentioned; for, in the first instance, there was a contract, founded on confent; and, in the fecond, there was a choice of engaging or not in those practices, the known confequences of which were fervitude. The involuntary, the other hand, will comprehend those, who were forced, without

A 2

without any fuch condition or choice, into a fituation, which, as it tended to degrade a part of the human fpecies, and to clafs it with the brutal, muft have been, of all human fituations, the moft wretched and infupportable. Thefe are they, whom I fhall confider folely in the prefent work. I fhall therefore take my leave of the former, as they were mentioned only, that I might flate the * queftion with greater accuracy, and be the better enabled to reduce it to its proper limits.

C H A P. II.

The first whom I shall mention, of the involuntary, were prifoners of war. + " It was a law, established from " time immemorial among the nations of antiquity, to " oblige those to undergo the severities of servitude, whom " victory had thrown into their hands." Conformably with this, we find all the Eaftern nations unanimous in the practice. The fame cuftom prevailed among the people of the Weft; for as the Helots became the flaves of the Spartans, from the right of conquest only, so prisoners of war were reduced to the fame fituation by the reft of the inhabitants of Greece. By the fame principles, that actuated thefe, were the Romans also influenced. Their Hiftory will confirm the fact : for how many cities are recorded to have been taken; how many armies to have been vanquished in the field, and the wretched furvivors, in both inftances, to have been doomed to fervitude? It remains only now to obferve, in fhewing this cuftom to have been universal, that all those nations which affisted in overturning the Roman Empire, though many and various, adopted the fame measures; for we find it a general maxim in their polity, that whoever fhould fall into their hands as a prifoner of war, fhould immediately be reduced to the condition of a flave.

4

^{*} The words, given for the fubject of this Differtation, were "Anne " liceat *invitos* in fervitutem dare ?"

^{+ &}quot; Νόμ@ ἐν σταση Άλθρώποις αἰδί@ ἐσιν, ἕταν στλεμείδαν σολις " άλῶ, τῶν ἐλύδων είναι κ) τὰ Σώμαθα τῶν ἐν τη σόλει, κ) τα χρήμαθα." Xenoph. Kuge Παιδ. L. 7. fin.

It may here, perhaps, be not unworthy of remark, that the *involuntary* were of greater antiquity than the *voluntary* flaves. The latter are firft mentioned in the time of Pharaoh : they could have arifen only in a ftate of fociety; when property, after its divifion, had become fo unequal, as to multiply the wants of individuals; and when government, after its eftablifhment, had given fecurity to the poffelfor by the punifhment of crimes. Whereas the former feem to be dated with more propriety from the days of Nimrod; who gave rife probably to that infeparable idea of *viciory* and *fervitude*, which we find among the nations of antiquity, and which has exifted uniformly fince, in one country or another, to the prefent day.*

Add to this, that they might have arifen even in a flate of nature, and have been coeval with the quarrels of mankind.

C H A P. III.

But it was not victory alone, or any pre-fuppofed right, founded in the damages of war, that afforded a pretence for invading the liberties of mankind: the honourable light, in which *piracy* was confidered in the uncivilized ages of the world, contributed not a little to the flavery of the human species. Piracy had a very early beginning. " The Grecians," + fays Thucydides, " in their primi-" tive state, as well as the contemporary Barbarians, who " inhabited the fea coafts and iflands, gave themfelves " wholly to it; it was, in fhort, their only profession and " fupport." The writings of Homer are fufficient of themfelves to establish this account. They shew it to have been a common practice at fo early a period as that of the Trojan war; and abound with many lively defcriptions of it, which, had they been as groundlefs as they are beautiful, would have frequently spared the figh of the reader of fenfibility and reflection.

* " Proud Nimrod first the bloody chace began, " A mighty hunter, and his prey was man."

+ Thucydides, L. 1. fub initio.

The

POPE.

The piracies, which were thus practifed in the early ages, may be confidered as publick or private. In the former, whole crews embarked for the * benefit of their respective tribes. They made descents on the fea coasts, carried off cattle, furprized whole villages, put many of the inhabitants to the fword, and carried others into flavery.

In the latter individuals only were concerned, and the emolument was their own. These landed from their ships, and, going up into the country, concealed themfelves in the woods and thickets; where they waited every opportunity of catching the unfortunate fhepherd or hufbandman alone. In this fituation they fallied out upon him, dragged him on board, conveyed him to a foreign market, and fold him for a flave.

To this kind of piracy Ulyffes alludes, in opposition to the former, which he had been just before mentioning, in his question to Eumœus.

- + " Did pirates wait, till all thy friends were gone,
 - " To catch thee flanding by thy flocks alone;
 - " Say, did they force thee from thy fleecy care,
 - " And from thy fields transport and fell thee here ?"

But no picture, perhaps, of this mode of depredation, is equal to that, with which ‡ Xenophon prefents us in the fimple narrative of a dance. He informs us that the Grecian army had concluded a peace with the Paphlagonians, and that they entertained their ambaffadors in confequence with a banquet, and the exhibition of various feats of acti-"When the Thracians," fays he, " had performvity. " ed the parts allotted them in this entertainment, fome "Ænianian and Magnetian foldiers rofe up, and, ac-" coutred in their proper arms, exhibited that dance, " which is called Karpæa. The figure of it is thus-" One of them, in the character of an husbandman, is " feen to till his land, and is obferved, as he drives his

" plough,

^{*} Idem. - - " the ftrongefl," fays he, " engaging in thefe ** adventures, Kiedes ve opelege advariaviena n vois addevioi Troons." † Homer Odyfi L. 15. 385. ‡ Xenoph. Kuge Arab. L. 6. fub initio.

" plough, to look frequently behind him, as if apprehenfive of danger. Another immediately appears in fight, in the character of a robber. The hufbandman, having feen him previoufly advancing, fnatches up his arms. A battle enfues before the plough. The whole of this performance is kept in perfect time with the mulick of the flute. At length the robber, having got the better of the hufbandman, binds him, and drives him off with his team. Sometimes it happens that the hufbandman fubdues the robber : in this cafe the fcene is only reverfed, as the latter is then bound and driven off by the former."

It is fcarcely neceffary to obferve, that this dance was a reprefentation of the general manners of men, in the more uncivilized ages of the world; fhewing that the hufbandman and fhepherd lived in continual alarm, and that there were people in those ages, who derived their pleafures and fortunes from *kidnapping* and *enflaving* their fellow-creatures.

I may now take notice of a circumstance in this narration, which will lead us to a review of our first affertion on this point, " that the honourable light, in which piracy " was confidered in the times of barbarifm, contributed " not a little to the flavery of the human species." The robber is reprefented here as frequently defeated in his attempts, and as reduced to that deplorable fituation, to which he was endeavouring to bring another. This fhews the frequent difficulty and danger of his undertakings : people would not tamely refign their lives or liberties, without a ftruggle. They were fometimes prepared ; were superior often, in many points of view, to these invaders of their liberty; there were an hundred accidental circumftances frequently in their favour. Thefe adventures therefore required all the skill, strength, agility, valour, and every thing, in fhort, that may be fuppofed to conftitute heroifm, to conduct them with fuccefs. Upon this idea piratical expeditions first came into repute, and their frequency afterwards, together with the danger and fortitude, that were infeparably connected with them, brought them into fuch credit among the barbarous nations of an-

A 4

tiquity,

tiquity, that of all human professions, piracy was the most honourable.*

The notions then, which were thus annexed to piratical expeditions, did not, fail to produce those confequences, which I have mentioned before. They afforded an opportunity to the views of avarice and ambition to conceal themselves under the mask of virtue. They excited a spirit of enterprize, of all others the most irrefistible, as it fubfifted on the ftrongest principles of action, emolument and honour. Thus could the vileft of paffions be gratified with impunity. People were robbed, ftolen, murdered, under the pretended idea that these were reputable adventures: every enormity in fhort was committed, and dreffed up in the habiliments of honour.

But as the notions of men in the lefs barbarous ages, which followed, became more corrected and refined, the practice of piracy began gradually to difappear. It had hitherto been supported on the grand columns of emolument and honour. When the latter therefore was removed, it received a confiderable fhock; but, alas! it had ftill a pillar for its fupport! avarice, which exifts in all ftates, and which is ready to turn every invention to its own ends, ftrained hard for its prefervation. It had been produced in the ages of barbarifm; it had been pointed out in those ages as lucrative, and under this notion it was continued. People were ftill ftolen; many were intercepted (fome, in their purfuits of pleafure, others, in the discharge of their feveral occupations) by their own countrymen; who previoufly laid in wait for them, and fold them afterwards for flaves; while others feized by merchants, who traded on the different coafts, were torn from their friends and connections, and carried into flavery. The merchants of Theffaly, if we can credit + Aristophanes, who never fpared the vices of the times, were particularly infamous for the latter kind of depredation; the Athenians were notorious for the former; for they had practifed thefe rob-

* ἐκ ἐχοντο σω Αἰσχύνη τέτε τῶ ἔργε, εέρνηο δέ τι η Δίζης μάλ-λον. Thucydides. L. 1. fub initio.

μ ευχλέες τώτο οἱ Κίλικες ἐνόμιζον. Sextus Empiricus; ἐκ αδοξον ἀλλ ἐνδοξον τέτο. Schol. &c. &c;

+ Aristoph. Plut. Act 2. Scene 5.

beries

8

beries to fuch an alarming degree of danger to individuals, that it was found neceffary to enact a * law, which punifhed kidnappers with death.—But this is fufficient for my prefent purpole; it will enable me to affert, that there were two claffes of *involuntary* flaves among the ancients, " of those who were taken publickly in a flate of war, " and of those who were privately flolen in a flate of in-" nocence and peace." I may now add, that the children and defcendents of these composed a third.

C H A P. IV.

It will be proper to fay fomething here concerning the fituation of the unfortunate men, who were thus doomed to a life of fervitude. To enumerate their various employments, and to defcribe the miferies which they endured in confequence, either from the feverity, or the long and conftant application of their labour, would exceed the bounds I have proposed to the prefent work. I shall confine myfelf to their perfonal treatment, as depending on the power of their mafters, and the protection of the law. Their treatment, if confidered in this light, will equally excite our pity and abhorrence. They were beaten, ftarved, tortured, murdered at difcretion : they were dead in a civil fense; they had neither name nor tribe; were incapable of judicial process; were in fhort without appeal. Poor unfortunate men! to be deprived of all poffible protection ! to fuffer the bitterest of injuries without the poffibility of redrefs! to be condemned unheard! to be murdered with impunity! to be confidered as dead in that flate, the very members of which they were fupporting by their labours !

Yet fuch was their general fituation: there were two places however, where their condition, if confidered in this point of view, was more tolerable. The Ægyptian flave, though perhaps of all others the greateft drudge, yet if he had time to reach the + temple of Hercules, found a

* Xenoph. Arthurnov, L. I.

+ Herodotus. L. 2, 113.

certain

certain retreat from the perfecution of his mafter; and he received additional comfort from the reflection, that his life, whether he could reach it or not, could not be taken with impunity. Wife and falutary * law! how often must it have curbed the infolence of power, and stopped those paffions in their progress, which had otherwise been destructive to the flave !

But though the perfons of flaves were thus greatly fecured in Ægypt, yet there was no place fo favourable to them as Athens. They were allowed a greater liberty of fpeech ; + they had their convivial meetings, their amours, their hours of relaxation, pleafantry, and mirth; they were treated, in fhort, with fo much humanity in general, as to occasion that observation of Demosthenes, in his fecond Philippick, " that the condition of a flave, at " Athens, was preferable to that of a free citizen, in " many other countries." But if any exception happened (which was fometimes the cafe) from the general treatment defcribed; if perfecution took the place of lenity, and made the fangs of fervitude more pointed than before, 1 they had then their temple, like the Ægyptian, for refuge; where the legislature was fo attentive, as to examine their complaints, and to order them, if they were founded in justice, to be fold to another master. Nor was this all: they had a privilege infinitely greater than the whole of these. They were allowed an opportunity of working for themfelves, and if their diligence had procured them a fum equivalent with their ranfom, they could immediately, on paying it down, || demand their freedom

- * Diodorus Sic. L. I.
- + " Atq; id ne vos miremini, Homines fervulos
 - " Potare, amare, atq; ad cœnam condicere.
 - " Licet hoc Athenis.
 - " Plautus. Sticho.
- - " uéven." Aristoph. Horæ.
 - " Kana דסומלב שמיז אוזוי צלב שקמיוי

Airso.v. Eupolis. Tortes.

|| To this privilege Plautus alludes in his Cafina, where he introduces a flave, fpeaking in the following manner.

- " Quid tu me vero libertate territas?
- " Quod fi tu nolis, filiusque etiam tuus
- " Vobis invitis, atq; amborum ingratiis,
- " Una libella liber possum fieri.

10

for ever. This law was, of all others, the moft important; as the profpect of liberty, which it afforded, must have been a continual fource of the moft pleafing reflections, and have greatly fweetened the draught, even of the moft bitter flavery.

Thus then, to the eternal honour of Ægypt and Athens, they were the only places, if I except the cities of the Jews, where flaves were confidered with any humanity at all. The reft of the world feemed to vie with each other, in the debafement and oppreffion of these unfortunate people. They used them with as much feverity as they choics they measured their treatment only by their own passion and caprice; and, by leaving them on every occasion, without the possibility of an appeal, they rendered their fituation the most melancholy and intolerable, that can possibly be conceived.

CHAP, V,

As I have mentioned the barbarous and inhuman treatment that generally fell to the lot of flaves, it may not be amifs to inquire into the various circumftances by which it was produced.

The first circumstance, from whence it originated, was the commerce : for if men could be confidered as poffeffions; if, like cattle, they could be bought and fold, it will not be difficult to suppose, that they could be held in the fame confideration, or treated in the fame manner. The commerce therefore, which was begun in the primitive ages of the world, by claffing them with the brutal fpecies, and by habituating the mind to confider the terms of brute and flave as fynonymous, foon caufed them to be viewed in a low and defpicable light, and as greatly inferior to the human species. Hence proceeded that treatment, which might not unreafonably be fuppofed to arife from fo low an effimation. They were tamed, like beafts, by the ftings of hunger and the lafh, and their education was directed to the fame end, to make them commodious infruments of labour for their posseffors.

This treatment, which thus proceeded in the ages of barbarism, from the low effimation, in which flaves were unfortunately held from the circumstances of the commerce, did not fail of producing, in the fame instant, its own effect. It depresed their minds; it numbed their faculties; and, by preventing those sparse of genius from blazing forth, which had otherwise been conspicuous; it gave them the appearance of being endued with inferior capacities to the rest of mankind. This effect of the treatment had made so considerable a progress, as to have been a matter of observation in the days of Homer.

> * For half bis fenfes Jove conveys away, Whom once he dooms to fee the fervile day.

Thus then did the commerce, by claffing them originally with brutes, and the confequent treatment, by cramping their abilities, and hindering them from becoming confpicuous, give to these unfortunate people, at a very early period, the most unfavourable appearance. The rifing generations, who received both the commerce and treatment from their anceftors, and who had always been accustomed to behold their effects, did not confider these effects as incidental: they judged only from what they faw; they believed the appearances to be real; and hence arofe the combined principle, that flaves were an inferiour order of men, and perfectly void of understanding. Upon this principle it was, that the former treatment began to be fully confirmed and established; and as this principle was handed down and diffeminated, fo it became, in fucceeding ages, an excuse for any feverity that defpotifm might fuggeft.

I may observe here, that as all nations had this excuse in common, arising from the *circumstances* above-mentioned, so the Greeks first, and the Romans asterwards, had an *additional excuse*, arising from their own *vanity*.

The former having conquered Troy, and having united themfelves under one common name and interest, began,

from

^{*} Homer. Odyf. P. 322. In the latest edition of Homer, the word, which we have translated *fenfes*, is Agern, or virtue, but the old and proper reading is Noce, as appears from Plato de Legibus, ch. 6, where he quotes it on a fimilar occasion.

from that period, to diffinguish the reft of the world by the title of Barbarians; inferring by fuch an appellation, " * that they were men who were only noble in their own " country; that they had no right, from their nature, to " authority or command; that, on the contrary, fo low " were their capacities, they were defined by nature to " obey, and to live in a ftate of perpetual drudgery and " fubjugation." Conformable with this opinion was the treatment, which was accordingly prefcribed to a Barbarian. The philosopher Aristotle himself, in the advice which he gave to his pupil Alexander, before he went upon his Afiatick expedition, + intreated him to " ufe " the Greeks, as it became a general, but the Barbarians, " as it became a mafter; confider, fays he, the former as " friends and domeflicks; but the latter, as brutes and " plants;" inferring that the Greeks, from the fuperiority of their capacities, had a natural right to dominion, and that the reft of the world, from the inferiority of their own, were to be confidered and treated as the irrational part of the creation.

Now, if we confider that this was the treatment, which they judged to be abfolutely proper for people of this defcription, and that their flaves were uniformly thofe, whom they termed *Barbarians*, we fhall immediately fee, with what an additional excufe their own vanity had furnifhed them for the fallies of caprice and paffion.

To refute these cruel fentiments of the ancients, and to shew that their flaves were by no means an inferiour order of beings to themselves, may perhaps be confidered as an unneceffary task; particularly, as having shewn, that the causes of this inferiour appearance were *incidental*, arising, on the one hand, from the combined effects of the *treatment* and *commerce*, and, on the other, from *vanity* and *pride*, I feem to have refuted them already. But I trust that fome few observations, in vindication of these unfortunate people, will neither be unacceptable nor improper.

How then fhall I begin the refutation? Shall I fay with

* Aristotle. Polit. Ch. 2. et infeg.

† Ελλησιν ήγεμουικαϊς, τοίς δε Βαρδάροις δεσπόλικαις χρασίαι η τών μετ ω: είλαν η είκείαν στιμελείσδαι, τοίς δε ώς ζώοις η ενίδις σροσρεςέσδαι. Plutarch. de Fortun. Alexand. Orat, 1.

Seneca,

Seneca, who faw many of the flaves in queftion, " What " is a knight, or a libertine, or a flave? Are they not " names, affumed either from injury or ambition?" Or, shall I fay with him on another occasion, " Let us con-" fider that he, whom we call our flave, is born in the " fame manner as ourfelves; that he enjoys the fame fky, " with all its heavenly luminaries ; that he breathes, that " he lives, in the fame manner as ourfelves, and, in the " fame manner, that he expires." Thefe confiderations, I confess, would furnish me with a plentiful fource of arguments in the cafe before us; but I decline their affiftance. How then fhall I begin? Shall I enumerate the many inftances of fidelity, patience, or valour, that are recorded of the fervile race ? Shall I enumerate the many important fervices, that they rendered both to the individuals and the community, under whom they lived ? Here would be a fecond fource, from whence I could collect fufficient materials to fhew, that there is no inferiority in their nature. But I decline to use them. I shall content myfelf with fome few inftances, that relate to the genius only: I shall mention the names of those of a fervile condition, whofe writings, having efcaped the wreck of time, and having been handed down even to the prefent age, are now to be feen, as fo many living monuments, that neither the Grecian, nor Roman genius, was fuperior to their own.

The first, whom I shall mention here, is the famous Æsop. He was a Phrygian by birth, and lived in the time of Crœfus, king of Lydia, to whom he dedicated his fables. The writings of this great man, in whatever light we confider them, will be equally entitled to our admiration. But I am well aware, that the very mention of him as a writer of fables, may depreciate him in the eyes of some. To such I shall propose a question, "Whe-" ther this species of writing has not been more beneficial " to mankind; or whether it has not produced more im-" portant events than any other ?"

With refpect to the first confideration, it is evident that these fables, as confisting of plain and simple transactions, are particularly easy to be understood; as conveyed in images, that they please and seduce the mind; and, as containing

14.

containing a moral, eafily deducible on the fide of virtue; that they afford, at the fame time, the most weighty precepts of philosophy. Here then are the two grand points of composition, " a manner of expression to be appre-" hended by the loweft capacities, and, * (what is con-" fidered as a victory in the art) an happy conjunction " of utility and pleafure." Hence Quintilian recommends them, as fingularly useful, and as admirably adapted, to the puerile age; as a just gradation between the language of the nurfe and preceptor, and as furnishing maxims of prudence and virtue, at a time when the fpeculative principles of philosophy are too difficult to be understood. Hence also having been introduced by most civilized nations into their fystem of education, they have produced that general benefit, to which I at first alluded. Nor have they been of lefs confequence in maturity; but particularly to those of inferiour capacities, or little erudition, whom they have frequently ferved as a guide to conduct them in life, and as a medium, through which an explanation might be made, on many and important occasions.

With refpect to the latter confideration, which is eafily deducible from hence, I fhall only appeal to the wonderful effect, which the fable, pronounced by Demofthenes againft Philip of Macedon, produced among his hearers; or to the fable, which was fpoken by Menenius Agrippa to the Roman populace; by which an illiterate multitude were brought back to their duty as citizens, when no other fpecies of oratory could prevail.

To thefe truly *ingenious*, and *philosophical* works of Æsop, I shall add those of his imitator Phoedrus, which in purity and elegance of style, are inferiour to none. I shall add also the Lyrick *Poetry* of Alcman, which is no *fervile* composition; the sublime *Morals* of Epictetus, and the incomparable *comedies* of Terence.

Thus then does it appear, that the *excufe* which was uniformly flarted in defence of the *treatment* of flaves, had no foundation whatever either in truth or juffice. The inflances that I have mentioned above, are fufficient to fhew, that there was no inferiority, either in their *nature*,

* Omne tulit punctum, qui miscuit utile dulci. Horaca.

or

or their understandings: and at the fame time that they refute the principles of the ancients, they afford a valuable leffon to those, who have been accustomed to form too precipitate a judgment on the abilities of men: for, alas! how often has *fecret anguish* depressed the spirits of those, whom they have frequently censured, from their gloomy and dejected appearance! and how often, on the other hand, has their judgment refulted from their own *vanity* and *pride*?

C H A P. VI.

I fhall proceed now to the confideration of the commerce :in confequence of which, people, endued with the fame feelings and faculties as ourfelves, were made fubject to the laws and limitations of *poffeffion*.

This commerce of the human fpecies was of a very early date. It was founded on the idea that men were property; and, as this idea was coeval with the first order of involuntary flaves, it must have arisen, (if the date, which I previously affixed to that order, be right) in the first practices of barter. The Story of Joseph, as recorded in the facred writings, whom his brethren fold from an envious fufpicion of his future greatnefs, is an ample testimony of the truth of this conjecture. It shews that there were men, even at that early period, who travelled up and down as merchants, collecting not only balm, myrrh, fpicery, and other wares, but the human fpecies alfo, for the purpofes of traffick. The inftant determination of the brothers, on the first fight of the merchants, to fell him, and the immediate acquiescence of those, who purchased him for a foreign market, prove that this commerce had been then established, not only in that part of the country where this transaction happened, but in that alfo, whither the merchants were then travelling with their camels, namely, Ægypt: and they fhew farther, that, as all cuftoms require time for their eftablishment, fo it must have existed in the ages previous to that of Pharaoh; that is, in those ages, in which we fixed the first date of involuntary fervitude. This commerce then, 25

as appears by the prefent inftance, exifted in the earlieft practices of barter, and had defcended to the Ægyptians, through as long a period of time, as was fufficient to have made it, in the times alluded to, an eftablished cuftom: Thus was Ægypt, in those days, the place of the greatest refort; the grand emporium of trade, to which people were driving their merchandize, as to a centre; and thus did it afford, among other opportunities of traffick, the first market that is recorded, for the fale of the human species.

This market, which was thus fupplied by the conftant concourse of merchants, who reforted to it from various parts, could not fail, by these means, to have been confiderable. It received, afterwards, an additional fupply from those piracies, which we mentioned to have existed in the uncivilized ages of the world, and which, in fact, it greatly promoted and encouraged; and it became, from these united circumstances, so famous, as to have been known, within a few centuries from the time of Pharaoh. both to the Grecian colonies in Afia, and the Grecian Homer mentions Cyprus and Ægypt as the comiflands. mon markets for flaves, about the times of the Trojan war. Thus Antinous, offended with Ulyffes, threatens to fend him to * one of these places, if he does not instantly depart from his table. The fame poet alfo, in his t hymn to Bacchus, mentions them again, but in a more unequivocal manner, as the common markets for flaves. He takes occafion, in that hymn, to defcribe the pirates method of fcouring the coaft, from the circumftance of their having kidnapped Bacchus, as a noble youth, for whom they expected an immense ransom. The captain of the veffel, having dragged him on board, is reprefented as addreffing himfelf thus to the fteerfinan :

" Haul in the tackle, hoift aloft the fail,

" Then take your helm, and watch the doubtful gale !

" To mind the captive prey, be our's the care,

" While you to Ægypt or to Cyprus steer;

" There shall he go, unless his friends he'll tell,

" Whofe ranfom-gifts will pay us full as well."

Mà raza winph A'izurfor is Kurger is nel. Hom. Odyff. L. 175 1 L. 26.

17

B

It

It may not perhaps be confidered as a digreffion, to mention, in few words, by itfelf, the wonderful concordance of the writings of Mofes and Homer with the cafe before us: not that the former, from their divine authority, want additional fupport, but becaufe it cannot be unpleafant to fee them confirmed by a perfon, who, being one of the earlieft writers, and living in a very remote age, was the first that could afford us any additional proof of the circumftances above-mentioned. Ægypt is reprefented, in the first book of the facred writings, as a market for flaves, and, in the * fecond, as famous for the feverity of its fervitude. The fame line, which we have already cited from Homer, conveys to us the fame ideas. It points it out as a market for the human species, and by the epithet of "bitter Ægypt," (+ which epithet is peculiarly annexed to it on this occafion) alludes in the ftrongeft manner to that feverity and rigour, of which the facred hiftorian transmitted us the first account.

But, to return. Though Ægypt was the first market recorded for this species of traffick; and though Ægypt, and Cyprus afterwards, were particularly diffinguished for it, in the times of the Trojan war; yet they were not the only places, even at that period, where men were bought The Odyfley of Homer fhews, that it was then and fold. practifed in many of the iflands of the Ægæan fea; and the Iliad, that it had taken place among those Grecians on the continent of Europe, who had embarked from thence on the Trojan expedition. This appears particularly at the end of the feventh book. A fleet is defcribed there, as having just arrived from Lemnos, with a fupply of wine for the Grecian camp. The merchants are defcribed alfo, as immediately exposing it to fale, and as receiving in exchange, among other articles of barter, " a number of " naves."

* Exodus. Ch. I.

1 Vide note Ift. page 17.

+ This firikes us the more forcibly, as it is filed δυργείλην and σειακαλ= " λια, well watered and beautiful," in all other passages where it is mentioned, but this.

To thefe places I fhall add the names of Tyre and Sidon, which the * facred writings inform us were notorious for the profecution of this trade.

It will now be fufficient to obferve, that, as other ftates arofe, and as circumftances contributed to make them known, this cuftom is difcovered to have exifted among them; that it travelled over all Afia; that it fpread through the Grecian and Roman world; was in ufe among the barbarous nations, which overturned the Roman empire; and was practifed therefore, at the fame period, throughout all Europe.

C H A P. VII.

This flavery and commerce, which had continued for fo long a time, and which was thus practifed in Europe at fo late a period as that, which fucceeded the grand revolutions in the western world, began, as the northern nations were fettled in their conquests, to decline, and, on their full eftablishment, were abolished. A difference of opinion has arifen respecting the cause of their abolition; fome having afferted, that they were the neceffary confequences of the feudal fystem; while others, superiour both in number and in argument, have maintained that they were the natural effects of Christianity. The mode of argument, which the former adopt on this occasion, is as follows. " The multitude of little states, which sprung " up from one great one at this Æra, occafioned infinite " bickerings and matter for contention. There was not " a flate or feigniory, which did not want all the hands " they could mufter, either to defend their own right, or " to difpute that of their neighbours. Thus every man " was taken into the fervice : whom they armed they muft " truft: and there could be no truft but in free men. " Thus the barrier between the two natures was thrown " down, and flavery was no more heard of in the weft."

That this was not the *neceffary* confequence of fuch a fituation, is apparent. The political flate of Greece, in

* Joel, Ch. iii. Ver. 3: 4. 6. B 2

its

its early hiftory, was the fame as that of Europe, when divided, by the feudal fyftem, into an infinite number of fimall and independent kingdoms. There was the fame matter therefore for contention, and the fame call for all the hands that could be mustered : the Grecians, in short, in the *heroick*, were in the fame fituation in these respects as the *feudal barons* in the *Goth ck* times. Had this therefore been a *neceffary* effect, there had been a ceffation of fervitude in Greece in those ages, in which we have already shown that it existed.

But with respect to Christianity, many and great are the arguments, that it occafioned fo defirable an event. It taught, "that all men were originally equal; that the " Deity was no respecter of perfons, and that, as all men " were to give an account of their actions hereafter, it " was neceffary that they fhould be free." These doctrines could not fail of having their proper influence on those, who first embraced Christianity, from a conviction of its truth; and on those of their descendants afterwards, who, by engaging in the crusades, and hazarding their lives and fortunes there, shewed at least an attachment to that religion. We find them accordingly actuated by thefe principles : we have a positive proof, that the feudal system had no fhare in the honour of fuppreffing flavery, but that Christianity was the only cause; for the greatest part of the charters which were granted for the freedom of flaves in those times (many of which are still extant) were granted, " pro amore Dei, pro mercede animæ." They were founded, in fhort, on religious confiderations, " that they might procure the favour of the Deity, which " they conceived themfelves to have forfeited, by the fub-" jugation of those, whom they found to be the objects of ** the divine benevolence and attention equally with them-" felves."

These confiderations, which had thus their first origin in *Christianity*, began to produce their effects, as the different nations were converted; and procured that general liberty at last, which, at the close of the twelfth century, was confpicuous in the west of Europe. What a glorious and important change! Those, who would have had otherwise no hopes, but that their miseries would be terminated.

minated by death, were then freed from their fervile condition; those, who, by the laws of war, would have had otherwife an immediate profpect of fervitude from the hands of their imperious conquerors, were then exchanged ; a cuftom, which has happily defcended to the prefent day. Thus, " a numerous class of men, who formerly had no " political exiftence, and were employed merely as inftru-" ments of labour, became ufeful citizens, and contribut-" ed towards augmenting the force or riches of the focie-" ty, which adopted them as members ;" and thus did the greater part of the Europeans, by their conduct on this occafion, affert not only liberty for themfelves, but for their fellow-creatures.

C H A P. VIII.

But if men therefore, at a time when under the influence of religion they exercifed their ferious thoughts, abolifhed flavery, how impious must they appear, who revived it; and what arguments will not prefent themfelves against their conduct !* The Portuguese, within two centuries after its suppression in Europe, in imitation of those piracies, which I have fnewn to have existed in the uncivilized ages of the world, made their descents on Africa, and committing depredations on the coaft, ‡ fir/t carried the wretched inhabitants into flavery.

* The following flort hiftory of the African fervitude, is taken from Aftley's Collection of Voyages, and from the united teffimonies of Smyth, Adanfon, Bofman, Moore, and others, who were agents to the different factories eftablished there; who refided many years in the country; and published their respective histories at their return. These writers, if they are partial at all, may be confidered as favourable rather to their own countrymen, than the unfortunate Africans.

I would not with to be underftood, that flavery was unknown in Africa before the piratical expeditions of the Portuguese, as it appears 'irom the Nubian's Geography, that both the flavery and commerce had been eftablished among the natives with one another. I mean only to affert, that the Portuguese were the first of the Europeans, who made their piratical expeditions, and shewed the way to that flavery, which now makes to difgraceful a figure in the western colonics of the Europeans.

In the term " Europeans," wherever it shall occur in the remaining part of this first differtation, I include the Portuguese, and those nations only, who followed their example.

28

This

This practice, however trifling and partial it might appear at firft, foon became ferious and general. A melancholy inftance of the depravity of human nature; as it fhews, that neither the laws nor religion of any country, however excellent the forms of each, are fufficient to bind the confciences of fome; but that there are always men, of every age, country, and perfuafion, who are ready to facrifice their deareft principles at the fhrine of gain. Our own anceftors, together with the Spaniards, French, and moft of the maritime powers of Europe, foon followed the *piratical* example; and thus did the Europeans, to their eternal infamy, renew a cuftom, which their own anceftors had fo lately exploded, from a confcioufnels of its impiety.

The unfortunate Africans, terrified at these repeated depredations, fied in confusion from the coast, and fought, in the interiour parts of the country, a retreat from the perfecution of their invaders. But, alas! they were miserably disappointed! There are few retreats, that can escape the penetrating eye of avarice. The Europeans still purfued them; they entered their rivers; failed up into the heart of the country; furprized the unfortunate Africans again; and carried them into flavery.

But this conduct, though fuccefsful at firft, defeated afterwards its own ends. It created a more general alarm, and pointed out, at the fame inftant, the beft method of fecurity from future depredations. The banks of the rivers were accordingly deferted, as the coafts had been before; and thus were the *Chriftian* invaders left without a profpect of their prey.

In this fituation however, expedients were not wanting. They now formed to themfelves the refolution of fettling in the country; of fecuring themfelves by fortified pofts; of changing their fyftem of force into that of pretended liberality; and of opening, by every fpecies of bribery and corfuption, a communication with the natives. Thefe plans were put into immediate execution. The Europeans erected their * forts and factories; landed their merchan-

* The Portuguefe evected their first fort at D'Elmina, in the year 1481, about forty years after Alonzo Gonzales had pointed the Southern Africans out to his countrymen as articles of commerce.

dize;

dize; and endeavoured, by a peaceable deportment, by prefents, and by every appearance of munificence, to feduce the attachment and confidence of the Africans. These schemes had the defired effect. The gaudy trappings of European art, not only caught their attention, but excited their curiofity: they dazzled the eyes and bewitched the fenfes, not only of those, to whom they were given, but of those, to whom they were shewn. Thus followed a speedy intercourfe with each other, and a confidence, highly fa-. vourable to the views of avarice and ambition.

It was now time for the Europeans to embrace the opportunity, which this intercourfe had thus afforded them, of carrying their fchemes into execution, and of fixing them on fuch a permanent foundation, as fhould fecure them future fuccefs. They had already difcovered, in the different interviews obtained, the chiefs of the African tribes. They paid their court therefore to thefe, and fo completely intoxicated their fenfes with the luxuries which they brought from home, as to be able to feduce them to their defigns. A treaty of peace and commerce was immediately concluded : it was agreed, that the kings, on their part, should, from this period, sentence prisoners of war and convicts to European Servitude; and that the Europeans fhould fupply them, in return, with the luxuries of the north. This agreement immediately took place; and thus begun that *commerce*, which makes fo confiderable a figure at the prefent day.

But happy had the Africans been, if those only, who had been justly convicted of crimes, or taken in a just war, had been fentenced to the feverities of fervitude! How many of those miseries, which afterwards attended them, had been never known? and how would their hiftory have faved those fighs and emotions of pity, which must now ever accompany its perufal? The Europeans, on the eftablishment of their western colonies, required a greater number of flaves than a ftrict adherence to the treaty could produce. The princes therefore had only the choice of relinquishing the commerce, or of confenting to become unjuft. They had long experienced the emoluments of the trade; they had acquired a tafte for the luxuries it afforded; and they now beheld an opportunity of gratifying it, but

B A

but in a more extensive manner. Avarice therefore, which was too powerful for *ju/tice* on this occasion, immediately turned the scale: not only those, who were fairly convicted of offences, were now sentenced to servitude, but even those who were *fuspecied*. New crimes were invented, that new punishments might succeed. Thus was every appearance soon construed into reality; every shadow into a substance; and often virtue into a crime.

Such also was the cafe with respect to prisoners of war. Not only those were now delivered into flavery, who were taken in a flate of publick enmity and injustice, but those also, who, confcious of no injury whatever, were taken in the *arbitrary* fkirmiss of these *venal* fovereigns. War was now made, not as formerly, from the motives of retaliation and defence, but for the fake of obtaining prisoners alone, and the advantages resulting from their fale. If a ship from Europe came but in fight, it was now confidered as a sufficient motive for a war, and as a signal only for an inftantaneous commencement of hostilities.

But if the African kings could be capable of fuch injuffice, what vices are there, that their confciences would reftrain, or what enormities, that we might not expect to be committed ? When men once confent to be unjuft, they lofe, at the fame inftant with their virtue, a confiderable portion of that fense of fhame, which, till then, had been found a fuccefsful protector against the fallies of vice. From that awful period, almost every expectation is forlorn: the heart is left unguarded: its great protector is no more: the vices therefore, which fo long encompafied it in vain, obtain an eafy victory : in crouds they pour into the defenceless avenues, and take poffession of the foul: there is nothing now too vile for them to meditate, too impious to perform. Such was the fituation of the defpotick fovereigns of Africa. They had once ventured to pass the bounds of virtue, and they foon proceeded to enormity. This was particularly confpicuous in that general conduct, which they uniformly obferved, after an unfuccefsful conflict. Influenced only by the venal motives of European traffick, they first made war upon the neighbouring tribes, contrary to every principle of juffice; and if, by the flight of the enemy, or by other contingencies, they were difappointed

pointed of their prey, they made no hefitation of immediately turning their arms against their own subjects. The first villages they came to were always marked on this occasion, as the first objects of their avarice. They were immediately surrounded, were afterwards fet on fire, and the wretched inhabitants seized, as they were escaping from the flames. These, consisting of whole families, fathers, brothers, husbands, wives, and children, were instantly driven in chains to the merchants, and consigned to flavery.

To these calamities, which thus arole from the tyranny of the kings, we may now subjoin those, which arole from the avarice of private perfons. Many were kidnapped by their own countrymen, who, encouraged by the merchants of Europe, previously lay in wait for them, and fold them afterwards for flaves; while the seamen of the different ships, by every possible artifice, enticed others on board, and transported them to the regions of fervitude.

Such was the fituation of affairs in Africa, when the Europeans, on the difcovery and effablifhment of their weftern colonies, wanted a greater number of flaves, than a ftrict adherence to the treaty could produce. It would be taking up much time to no purpofe, to trace, as they role, the different artifices that were adopted for the purpofe of procuring flaves. I fhall therefore decline fuch an undertaking, and content myfelf with giving, in two fubfequent chapters, a faithful hiftory of the trade, as it fubfifts, and is carried on at the prefent day.

C H A P. IX.

The flaves, which are now transported from Africa, can only be collected either by means of the Europeans immediately, or by the intervention of the people upon the coaft.

When the former collect them, they do it by fending their boats to the villages fituated up the creeks and rivers, or upon the fea fhore; by difpatching tenders to different parts; parts : or by an application to the factories, either publickly or * privately, eftablished there.

When the latter collect them, they do it by different methods; to fhew which, I fhall divide the people fo employed, into four diftinct claffes.

The first class may be faid to confist of fuch black traders, as preferve a regular chain of traffick, and a regular communication with each other, from the interiour parts of the country to the fea fhore. Those who live farthest up the country, having collected a lot of flaves, travel down with them to certain markets, which are established at a certain diftance from their reputed places of abode. At these markets other traders attend, who purchase and receive the flaves fo brought down, and convey them into other hands. In this manner the different black traders proceed, continuing to forward their flaves, till they are met by the brokers from the water-fide, who generally travel about three hundred miles into the inland country to receive them, and who convey them back, through that distance, to the ships.

Many of the flaves, thus driven down, are reported to have travelled at least twelve hundred miles from the place where they were first purchased. This distance may eafily be conceived to have been flated right, when I inform the reader, that frequently neither any of the cargo, with whom it is their lot to be incorporated, nor any of the black interpreters on board, can understand their language. It is probable that a flave of this defcription does not cost his first purchaser more than the value of an ordinary piftol or of a fword. He paffes, during his journey, through the territories of various kings and princes, to all of whom a certain gratuity is given, for fuffering him to enter into their dominions, and to proceed fafe. From this, and many other caufes, his value is increafed to every fucceeding purchaser, till he arrives at the water-fide, where he fetches the market price.

* There is a new kind of factory established by the British merchants, which I must not omit to mention here. It confits of a large ship, stationed upon the coast, and is called a factory ship. Slaves are brought down and put on board, where they remain as in the factories upon land, till the ships from Europe come along-fide, receive them, and carry them off.

26

Thefe

These traders then, into whose different hands the flaves now mentioned have been described to fall, may be faid to compose the first class of black traders, and confist of such, as keep up a regular chain of communication with each other, and whose journey from the interiour parts of the country may be faid to be in a line of direction, perpendicular to the shore.

The fecond confifts of fuch as travel inland, but who have no fuch regular chain of commerce, or communication with diftant parts. Having fold their flaves on one part of the coaft, they flrike up into the country to a certain diftance, when they change their direction, and form their route in a line parallel to the fhore. They call at all the fairs and villages, fituated upon this line, and drop down occafionally to the coaft, as they have procured flaves. Thefe fame people are feen trading on different parts of the coaft, having no regular flation or place of abode. They appear to be continually travelling backwards and forwards, and preferving a line of direction, quite contrary to that of the former.

The third confifts of fuch as travel by water up the great rivers, which are found in this quarter of the globe. They either embark themfelves, or employ others, to fuperintend their canoes. These canoes are of a great length, are always well armed, and carry from fifty to feventy hands. They proceed frequently to the diffance of a *thoufand* miles, and bring down from fixty to one hundred and twenty flaves at a time.

The fourth confifts of fuch, as, living near the banks of the rivers, or the fea fhore, fcarcely travel at all, but having, by various means, come into the poffeffion of flaves, either drive them, or fend them immediately to the fhips and factories.

There is one diffinction, which I muft not forget to make here. The greatest part of the traders mentioned, deal on *their own account*, and with their own goods, that is, with fuch European goods as have become their own in the course of trade. There are some, however, of the poorer fort, who travel for the source for the traders receive a certain quantity of goods on credit, which they subdivide among others, and go into different parts of the coun-

try,

28

try, for the purpole of flaving those thips, on whose account they travel. These are in a particular predicament, being obliged to leave a pledge or fecurity for their return. This pledge confifts of their own relations, who are detained till they come back.

I could mention here fuch an horrid inftance of cruelty, practifed only laft year by an Englifh captain, on the body of an innocent pledge, whole father had not returned in time, as would fill the reader with horror: but those authentick depositions, without which I would not relate it, having not yet come into my hands, I am under the neceffity of with-holding it from his perufal.

Having now mentioned the different claffes of black traders, who fupply the Europeans with flaves, I fhall just flate the different forts of goods which these traders receive in return, and with which they deal in the inland country. These may be divided into three forts, East-Indian, homemade, or colonial, and Venetian.

The first confists of cowries, or fmall shells, which pass for money on fome parts of the coaft; blue and white baffs, romals, bandanoes, and other cloths and productions of the east. The second confists of bar-iron, muskets, powder, fwords, pans, and other hardware, cottons, linnen, fpirits in great abundance, with other articles of lefs note. The third confifts totally of beads. Almost every ship carries the three forts of articles now flated, but more or lefs of one than of the other, according to the place of her destination; every different part of the coast requiring a different affortment, and the Africans, like the Europeans, repeatedly changing their tafte. This is particularly the cafe with respect to beads. The fame kind of beads which finds a market one year in one part of the coaft, will probably not be faleable there the next. At one time the green are preferred to the yellow, at another the opake to the transparent, and at another the oval to the round.

I have hitherto only given an account of the different claffes of black traders, and of the goods with which they deal; it may not perhaps be amifs to fay a few words concerning the different places of trade upon the coaft, and to accompany them with fuch other information, as could not have been given with propriety in any other place.

The

The Slave trade may be faid to begin at the great River Senegal, and to extend to the farther limits of Angola, a diftance of many thousand miles.

Up the rivers Senegal and Gambia, the trade is carried on in the following manner. The Europeans proceed in their fhips, till they come to a flationary place. They then fend out their boats or tenders, which are always armed, to the different villages fituated either upon the banks, or in the neighbourhood of thefe rivers. In thefe tenders feveral of the natives, converfant in the practice, are incorporated with European feamen. When they come in fight of the different villages which are fcattered about, they fire a mufket, or beat a drum, to let the inhabitants know that they are in want of flaves. In thefe veffels, having made their purchafes, they convey them to the fhip.

In the mean time the country people, in whole neighbourhood the fhip lies, bring down with them those flaves, which they happen either to have had at that time in their poffeffion, or which they have procured in confequence of her appearance there. A fupply is alfo frequently obtained from another quarter, viz. from the large armed canoes, which I mentioned to belong to the third class of African traders, and which are frequently coming down these rivers loaded with flaves.

On the river Sierra Leon, there are feveral private factories belonging to the merchants of Europe, in which their agents, confifting of white people, refide. Thefe agents keep a number of boats, which they fend up the river for flaves, while the people in the neighbourhood, confifting of the fourth clafs of African traders, who have any to fell, bring them down. By thefe means the agents to the factories have conftantly a number ready for fuch fhips in their own line of connection, as touch there. Thofe, on the other hand, who arrive in this river, and have no fuch convenience as has been now defcribed, obtain their flaves in the fame manner as thofe, who go up the Gambia and Senegal.

On the Windward coaft, which reaches from Cape Mount to Cape Palmas, the natives, when they have any flaves to fell, generally fignify it by fires. The fhips which which are flationed there, are obliged to be conftantly looking out, and fending their boats to that part of the coaft where the fmoke is feen. They generally receive about three or four flaves at a time, and carry them to the fhips. It fometimes happens, however, that flaves are brought to them by the natives. Ships have been frequently known to be fourteen months on this part of the coaft, before their cargoes could be compleated.

On the Gold coaft, when a veffel is fent to flave there, fhe generally proceeds and anchors at Annamaboe. Her boats are repeatedly fent out for the fake of purchafing gold. When a fufficient quantity is procured, fhe begins to trade. On other parts of the coaft, the goods which are brought from Europe, will always be received in exchange for flaves. It is remarkable that on this the natives will not fell a flave, unlefs a certain quantity of gold is included in the articles defigned for purchafing him. So that gold is taken from one part of this coaft, only to return it to another.

The flaves here are ufually brought down to the fhips. They confift of fuch as come from the neighbouring parts. They are brought down in droves by the black traders, who, in order to fecure them, frequently place the right hand of each of them on a log of wood. A ftaple of a femicircular form is then fitted to the wrifts, and the fharp ends of it driven down into the wood. Within this ftaple the wrift is included. In this manner being fecured, they march along, at one time fupporting the wood to which their wrift is faftened, upon their head, at another, refting it in their left hand, as their eafe requires. In this fituation they are either fold to the natives on the fhore, or to the people in the fort, who fell them again to the fhips.

I have now mentioned those places upon the coaft, where the Europeans are under the neceffity of making use of boats or shallops, and without which the trade could not be carried on. In the reft, viz. at Whidah, Bonny, Calabar, Benin, and Angola, no such difficulties occur. Gold being not demanded in exchange, and boats being unneceffary, except for reaching the shore, wooding and watering, and for fervices of a similar kind. This is particularly the case at Calabar and Bonny, which are the greatest markets

markets for flaves. The traders there, who confift of those of the first class, and who have a regular communication with the inland parts, get their canoes ready when any veffels arrive. They go in a large fleet up their respective rivers, into the inland country, to attend the fairs which are held there. They are mostly absent about nine days. They return frequently with fifteen hundred or two thousand flaves at a time, who are thrown into the bottom of the canoes, their hands and feet being confined by mats, and other ligaments of the country. A fhip, which is ftationed there, will receive an hundred and twenty of them at a time. The flaves, which are thus brought down, are very inferiour to those which are obtained from the places before-mentioned. The regularity however of the trade, and the fmall space of time in which a cargo may be compleated, are confiderations, which have made these places more reforted to than any other upon the coaft.

It cannot now be amifs to ftate the different mediums of exchange which prevail on the different parts of the coaft now mentioned. The Africans, unacquainted with the money of the Europeans, could not rate the price which they would pay for the goods of the latter, or which they would take for their own flaves, by that flandard. The Europeans, on the other hand, equally ignorant of the money of the Africans, could not reckon by theirs. Nor was it eafy to fay, nor could it well have been fixed, among fuch a variety of articles, as an European cargo confifts of, what part or parts of these should be given for any flave. This being the cafe, a medium of exchange has been devifed, to which the commodities of each bear a determinate and fixed value. On the Windward Coaft, and at Bonny, this medium is called, both by the Africans and the Europeans, a * bar; on the Gold Coaft and at Whidah, it is called an ounce; at Calabar, a copper; at Benin, a paun; and at Angola, a piece. So that they are faid to reckon by bars, ounces, coppers, pauns, and pieces, according to the different places of trade. This

* Probably fo called from an article, long accuftomed to be fent to the coaft, and a principal article in the trade, viz. a bar of *iron*, to which it is equal in value. A bar in *trade* being effimated at about four fhillings.

regulation

ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

regulation having been effected, and every piece of European goods having been rated accordingly, an agreement is now eafily made, and a cargo purchased.

CHAP. X.

Having mentioned, in the preceding chapter, the different black traders, with the articles of merchandize, the principal places of trade, and the medium of exchange, which prevails on different parts of the coaft of Africa, I fhall now confine myfelf to the unhappy objects of this traffick, and the manner in which they are reduced to flavery at the prefent day.

The number that has been annually transported, has not been regularly the fame. It fluctuates according as the Europeans are at war with each other; for war generally hinders the equipment of the ufual number of veffels fent by the belligerent states. Nor is this the only caufe of its fluctuation; as it depends much upon the quantity of new land which the Europeans put into cultivation in their colonies. In the year 1768, one hundred and four theusand of the natives of Africa were taken from their own continent. This number continued to be taken, more or less, for the five next years. It was diminished however during the American war, but has now gained its former measure. The number therefore, taken from the African continent, in the year 1786, may be stated at one hundred thousand, and the ships that conveyed them to the colonies, at three hundred and fifty. This number, though immense, may be called the annual average number, when the Europeans are in a ftate of peace.

The trade is at prefent confined to the English, Dutch, Danes, Portuguese, and French. The former, in the year 1736, employed one hundred and thirty ships, and carried off about forty-two thousand flaves. These were fitted out from the ports of London, Bristol, and Leverpool, the latter of which fent out ninety vessels alone. Two ports in England, from which ships were formerly fitted out for Africa, have relinquished the trade; and to the

the honour of Ireland and Scotland, their ports are at prefent unftained with human blood.

The unhappy flaves, who are thus annually taken from their native land, may be divided into feven claffes.

The most confiderable, and that which contains at least half of the whole number transported, confists of kidnapped people. 'Many of the Africans, who have been inticed by the Europeans, and have come on board their vessels in confidence, have been detained and carried off. Others have been invited to a conference on the shore. A puncheon of spirits has been opened to entertain them, and as soon as they have drank to intoxication, they have been feized, and forced, in that helples and unguarded situation, to the ships.

I cannot perhaps fhew the treachery of the Europeans who embark in this trade, in a ftronger light, than by fpecifically mentioning an occurrence, which happened but a few years back; an occurrence, difgraceful to any civilized people, but particularly to the English.

In the year 1767, the fhips Indian Queen, Duke of York, Nancy, and Concord, of Briftol, the Edgar, of Leverpool, and the Canterbury, of London, lay in Old Calabar River.

It happened at this time that a quarrel fublifted between the principal inhabitants of Old Town, and those of New Town, Old Calabar, which had originated in a jealoufy respecting flaves. The captains of the vessels now mentioned, united in sending several letters to the inhabitants of Old Town, but particularly to Ephraim Robin John, who was at that time a grandee, and a principal inhabitant of the place. The universal tenor of these letters was, that they were forry that any jealoufy or quarrel should subsist between the two parties; that, if the inhabitants of Old Town would come on board, they would afford them fecurity and protection, adding, at the same time, that their intention in inviting them was, that they might become mediators, and heal their disputes.

The inhabitants of Old Town, happy to find that their differences were likely to be reconciled, joyfully accepted the invitation. The three brothers of the grandee juft mentioned, the eldeft of whom was Amboe Robin John,

first

first entered their canoe attended by twenty-feven others, and being followed by nine canoes, directed their course to the Indian Queen. They were dispatched from thence the next morning to the Edgar, and afterwards to the Duke of York, on board of which they went, leaving their canoe and attendants by the fide of the fame veffel. In the mean time the people on board the other canoes, were either distributed on board, or lying close to, the other fhips.

This being the fituation of the three brothers, and of the principal inhabitants of the place, the treachery now began to appear. The crew of the Duke of York, aided by the captain and mates, and armed with piftols and cutlaffes, rufhed into the cabin with an intent to feize the perfons of their three innocent and unfufpicious guefts. The unhappy men, alarmed at this flagrant violation of the rights of hofpitality, and flruck with aftonifhment at the behaviour of their fuppofed friends, attempted to efcape through the cabin windows, but being wounded, were obliged to defift, and to fubmit to be put in irons.

In the fame moment, in which this atrocious attempt had been made, an order had been given to fire upon the canoe, that was then lying by the fide of the Duke of York. The canoe foon filled and funk, and the wretched attendants were either feized, killed, or drowned. Most of the other simmediately followed the example. Great numbers were additionally killed and drowned on the occasion, and others were swimming to the shore.

At this juncture, the inhabitants of New Town, who had concealed themfelves in the buffes by the water-fide, and between whom and the commanders of the veffels the plan had been previoufly concerted, came out from their hiding-places, and, embarking in their canoes, made for fuch as were fwimming from the fire of the fhips. The fhips' boats alfo were inftantly manned, and joined in the purfuit. They butchered the greateft part of thofe whom they caught. Many dead bodies were foon feen upon the fands, and others were floating during the whole of the day upon the water; and including thofe that were feized and carried off, and thofe that were drowned and killed; either by the firing of the fhips or the people of New-Town,

Town, three hundred were loft to the inhabitants of Old Town on that day.

The carnage, which I have been now defcribing, was fcarcely over, when a canoe, full of the principal people of New Town, who had been the promoters of the scheme, dropped alongfide of the Duke of York. They demanded the perfon of Amboe Robin John, the brother of the Grandee of Old Town, and the eldeft of the three on board. The unfortunate man put the palms of his hands together, and befeeched the commander of the veffel, that he would not violate the rights of hospitality, nor give up an unoffending ftranger to his enemies. No intreaties could avail with the hardened Chriftian. He received from them a flave, of the name of Econg, in his ftead, and then forced him into the canoe, where his head was immediately ftruck off in the fight of the crew, and of his afflicted and difconfolate brothers. As for them, they escaped his fate, but they were carried off with their attendants to the European colonies, and fold for flaves.

This is a fpecifick inftance, and an inftance neither to be denied, controverted, nor palliated, of the behaviour of the Europeans to the innocent and unguarded natives of Africa. I am aware it will be faid, that it is a fingle inftance, and of a late date. But I can produce many and recent; and, if I miftake not, there is a port in this kingdom, where veffels were fitted out in the African trade only three years back, and from which no veffel in that line has been fent fince. This fudden change fhall immediately be accounted for. The captain of one of them had fraudulently carried off fuch a number of the natives, and the fact was fo notorious upon the coaft, that no veffel could have traded with them in fafety from that port.

I forefee it will be objected, that, if thefe practices were in force, a retaliation would take place, and the next veffel would be cut off. I grant it; and as no year paffes but fome one veffel or another meets with fuch a fate, the objection only evinces the truth of the polition in a clearer light. At the fame time I must confefs, that the carrying off of whole cargoes is not fo frequent as formerly, nor could it be done with impunity. But *bundreds* of f_{2-} C 2 litary *litary* beings are fraudulently taken off, as opportunity offers, who have neither witneffes to the fact, nor avengers of their lofs.

But the number of Africans, that are annually kidnapped by the Europeans, bears no fort of comparison with the number of those, that are kidnapped by their own countrymen.

The great tafte, which the Africans have acquired for European commodities, particularly (pirits,* and the ready fale, which is found for the human fpecies through the whole of their extensive continent, have tempted the ftrong to feize upon the weak, the cunning to lay fnares for the unwary, and the rich to circumvent the poor. Some of them conceal themfelves in the forefts, and near the roads, watching for the unguarded traveller as an huntsman for his game. Others lie in wait in the ricefields, to carry off all fuch, as may be flationed there for the purpose of driving the birds from the grain. Others conceal themfelves at the fprings of water, to which the natives refort to quench their thirft, or in thickets by the fide of creeks, to fall upon those folitary beings, who fish there either for amusement or for food. But their principal flation is in the long grafs, by the fide of particular path-ways, which are cut from one village to another; from which they fpring out upon their prey and fecure it : and fo frequent and fo fuccessful have these practices been, that many of the natives, whofe huts or houfes are at no great diffance from each other, are afraid of vifiting in the night.

The unfortunate people, who fall into the hands of the flave-hunters now mentioned, are disposed of in the following manner. If the place, in which they were kidnapped, is near the banks of the rivers, or the fea-fhore, they are fold to the fhips' boats, which are continually beating about, or conveyed to the fhips themselves, or, if any factories are in the neighbourhood, they are fold there. Those, on the other hand, who are kidnapped in the interior parts of the country, remote either from the rivers or the fhore, are carried to the different markets in the

* 184.816 Gallons of British spirits were fent to the coast in the year 3786 from Liverpool alone,

vicinity

vicinity of the place, where a price is paid for them, and from whence they are forwarded by the different travelling merchants, through a regular and established route, for the fhips.

But to return. While the robberies, which I have been defcribing, are carried on by the natives fettled in the interiour parts of the country, those, who go up the rivers, and occupy the large armed canoes mentioned in the preceding chapter, are not behind them in depredation. Thefe carry on in places which are much frequented a fair trade. But when they come to a diftant and lonely inland town, where no danger is apprehended, it is cuftomary to intice the natives to a conference, to open a puncheon of fpirits for their entertainment, and to encourage intoxication. When matters are fufficiently ripe for their defign, the different parties of the canoe, who have been previoufly placed in ambush, rush fuddenly upon the intoxicated guests, feize indiferiminately all they can, and force them on board. This practice prevails, as opportunity offers. Nor are they backward, if, during their long route, they fhould meet with any folitary people either on the river or on the banks, in making them the victims of their avarice.

Now, if we confider the prodigious length of way which many of these canoes go, and the opportunities that are afforded them; if we confider that regular markets are eftablished through the interiour parts of the country to the distance of *twelve hundred* miles from the water-fide; that the same taste for European commodities prevails, and the fame inducements are held out to kidnap the unwary, throughout the whole of this extensive space as upon the fea-fhore, we may very easily conceive how great a proportion the kidnapped people must make of the number annually transported into flavery.

But I fhall not reft the matter upon conjecture as to the proportion, which I have ftated them to make. A gentleman, who refided for fome time upon the coaft, who commanded alfo fhips in the trade, and whofe knowledge of African cuftoms is fuperiour to that of moft, informed me that he fpoke two of the African languages: that he was therefore enabled to converfe with many of thofe who were put on board his own fhip; and that he C 3 had often the curiofity to inquire of them, how they came into the fituation of flaves. He affured me that their almost universal reply was, that they had been kidnapped, either at the fprings of water, or as they were travelling upon the roads, or as they were cultivating their little plantations alone, and that he could take upon him to fay, (as far as his own inquiries went) that more than one half of the African flaves, that are annually fhipped to the European colonies, confist of kidnapped people.

Another, who had made five voyages to the coaft, and a man of equal veracity, gave me a fimilar account. I defired him to recollect, if he could, and to furnifh me with, the hiftory of any of those flaves on board his own fhip, with which he might have become acquainted.

The first flave, he faid, that attracted his notice, was a man of clever appearance, and who fpoke broken Englifh. He was curious to know the circumflances that had reduced him to a flave. Upon putting the queftion, the flave informed him that he had been invited to the houfe of a black trader to regale himfelf; that others were prefent at the feaft; that, on a fudden, the guefts rofe up to feize him; that he had agility fufficient to extricate himfelf from their hands, and that he fhould have certainly made his way to the woods, had not a large dog, which was immediately fet upon him, prevented his efcape : feized and incumbered in this manner, he was caught and conducted to the fhip.

The next perfon that caught his attention was a pregnant woman. He wifhed to be made acquainted with the hiftory of her fituation; but, not knowing any language which fhe could underftand, he applied to a black interpreter, of the name of Afou, who was then on board. By means of this man he was informed, that fhe had vifited a friend in a neighbouring village, but that, returning in the night, fhe was feized by a party of ruffians, who fold her to a black trader the next day. That this trader fold her to another; and that, being paffed through various hands, fhe came at length to the water-fide, where fhe was fold to the fhip.

The third perfon, with whole hiftory he became acquainted, was kidnapped in his own fight. A black trader

trader had invited a countryman to come and fee him, and, when the repaft was over, to fee a fhip. The countryman confented. He stepped into the trader's canoe, and was conducted to the fide of the veffel. He was looking up to her with wonder and furprize, when two or three other traders, who were then on board, and in the fecret, jumped inftantly into the canoe, feized him, brought him up, and fold him. He bore his captivity with great fortitude and refignation.

To enumerate the many inftances, that could be traced only in one fhip, would be an endlefs tafk. I fhall therefore look upon the statement as incontrovertible. Should it be difputed, I have other inftances to produce. But I must recollect, that I may have probably been too prolific already, and that there are other classes of flaves, of which the reader will expect me to take fome notice.

The fecond order of flaves, and by no means inconfiderable, confifts of those, whose villages have been depopulated to obtain them. This practice prevails much in the inland country, and is practifed in different ways, according as the princes are more or lefs defpotick.

The latter, apprehenfive of fome refiftance on the part of their fubjects, are obliged to be more cautious. They ufually affemble their guards, and vifit the villages, which are to become the objects of their avarice, in the night. Having furrounded them, and fet them on fire, they feize fuch of the inhabitants as are endeavouring to escape from the flames, and either fend them to a neighbouring market to be fold, or fell them to the different black traders that are conftantly travelling through their dominions.

The latter, who have acquired an unlimited power over the lives and properties of their fubjects, have no neceffity either to devife schemes, or to practife them in the night. Among these is to be reckoned the present King of Daho-This prince, as if he imitated fome of the Roman mv. Emperors, gives largeffes to his people on certain days. These largeffes confist of couries, an article of European merchandize, which, as I stated before, passes for money in some parts of the country. He is often so prodigal on these occasions, as to feel himself in want. Whenever this is the cafe, he feizes without any hefitation, one of his

C 4

his own villages, and configns the innocent inhabitants to flavery, to fupply the lofs which his prodigality has occafioned. Some of his villagers, for particular reafons, have had an indemnity from fervitude. But even thefe, in a fit of paffion, have been feized, and fold contrary to the royal word: and, upon any remonstrance being made, the only answer has been, "that they *muft obey.*"

The third clafs confifts of fuch, as have been faid to be convicted of crimes. The Africans, before they were vifited by the Europeans, punifhed their delinquents much in the fame manner as other people in the fame frage of fociety; but, fince the introduction of the flave-trade, all crimes have been punifhed with flavery.

But this change, though it greatly increased the number of flaves, was found infufficient either to answer the demands of the Europeans, or the avarice of the African princes. They were reduced therefore to the difficulty of inventing *new* crimes, that a greater number of criminals might be made and fold. Nor did the princes ftop here. *New diffinctions* began to be made in crimes, that a ftill greater number of punishments might fucceed. The offender, in the first ftage or degree of his offence, now forfeits his own freedom; in the fecond, that of the male part of his family together with his own; in the third, the whole family fuffer; and, in the fourth, the relations of the offender as far as they can be traced.

These refinements in judiciary proceedings and in crimes, are fuch as the most civilized nations have not yet attained to, (though in fuch nations there must always be a greater diverfity of crimes than in those which are lefs improved) and fuch only as avarice and the commerce of the human species could have inspired. One would have thought, unlefs acquainted with the hiftory of the flavetrade, eîther that the natives of Africa had been a more malignant and vicious fociety of men than others, that fuch laws fhould have been neceffary; or that their princes had been more pure and untainted; and that, anxious to prevent vice in every poffible fhape, they had proceeded to fuch feverities. But neither of these furmises would have been true. The Africans are not fingular for their vices ; and their princes are fo far from being more pure, that they

they are more corrupted than other fovereigns. To the avarice of these alone is to be attributed the nice diffinctions before mentioned, and such as even philosophers have not yet pretended to make, in crimes.

In all good governments the happinefs of the fovereign is most intimately connected with the virtue of his fubjects; but in Africa the cafe is otherwife. The prince is happy in proportion to their vices, and is fo far from withing them to be unfpotted with a crime, as often to intice them to commit it. This is particularly the cafe upon the Gold Coaft. The adulterer there, as in other parts, forfeits his own freedom. This being an eftablished law, the princes place their riches and happinefs in the number of their mistreffes or their wives. These wives are strictly commanded to go out, and to attempt to feduce the young and the unwary. Every perfon fo feduced and found out (and it is the businefs of the feductrefs to betray) forfeits his liberty, and becomes the property of the prince.

The fourth class confists of prisoners of war.

Thefe are of two forts. The first comprehends such, as are the effects of wars, that have originated in common causes. The great princes of Africa, like the princes of Europe, are ambitious, jealous, fond of increasing their revenue, their territory, or their power. These, therefore, engage in war from the same motives as other fovereigns, and sell their prisoners.

The fecond comprehends fuch, as are the effects of wars, that have been made folely for the purpole of obtaining them. Thefe, in point of number, greatly exceed the former. The princes, who engage in fuch fkirmifhes, are generally the chieftains of fmall tribes. As foon as the fails of a veffel appear, they prepare for the attack. The inhabitants of the windward coaft, who live in fmall communities, perfectly unconnected with, and detached from, each other, are particularly to be included in this defcription.

But this is not the only part of the coaft, where these practices are in force. Other tribes can be mentioned both up the Senegal and Gambia, who have no fooner feen a veffel, than they have gone to war. Nor is the king of Damél to be forgotten here, whose conduct, on a certain certain occasion, I shall now take an opportunity of stating to the reader.

Some veffels had arrived at Goree to get flaves. The king had fent fome of his people into the inland country for the fake of procuring them. From fome accident or other, his *hunters* (if I may be allowed the expression) were detained, or at least fo detained, as not to return at the appointed time. He was enraged at their delay, and, though at that time in profound peace with the whole country round, he did not hesitate to lead out his forces, and attack a neighbouring tribe. The battle was fought with obstinacy on both fides. At length victory declared in his favour. He obtained about one hundred and eighty prifoners, many of whom being feverely wounded foon died. About two hundred lay lifeles in the field of battle, and the greatest part of their children were murdered.

This affords us one, among the many fpecimens that may be produced, of the happy effects of an African battle, and of the connection of the natives of Africa with the Europeans. Wherever the latter have had accefs to them, the rights of friendfhip, alliance, and confanguinity, have been caufed to be violated; the ties of fociety to be broken, and their fields to be deluged with blood.

I fhall only obferve here, that this order of flaves is very inconfiderable, when compared with either of the former. For though the Africans are fupplied by the Europeans with arms and ammunition; though wars are repeatedly made for the purpole of procuring flaves, and their whole continent may be faid to be continually in a blaze, yet the battles fought on these occasions are so obstinate, and fo many are killed on both fides, that the furviving captives are few; a circumstance, which will be confirmed by another instance in the second part of the prefent work.

The fifth class comprehends those, who are flaves by birth.

There are fome traders upon the coaft, who have flaves in their possible floor, and who make a practice of breeding from these, as a grazier from his stock, for the purpose of felling them to others. They are brought up to a certain age, when they are reckoned falcable.

42

The

The fituation of these flaves is always truly diffreffing, as the ties of blood are constantly broken, and fathers, mothers, and children, feparated at the call of the European trader. It frequently happens, that a woman is felected for fale, who has a child. The black trader never parts with the latter, but referves it for a few years, till its age will infure him a certain price. This being an eftablished rule, the unhappy mother is obliged to leave it behind. The parting is truly melancholy and affecting. No pen can pretend to defcribe it faithfully. Thus feparated from her child, and fold into flavery, there are two calamities inftantly to tear and afflict her mind; and if I may add a third, it must be in the thought that she has been obliged to bring into the world, and give fuck to a being, that lives only for the use of another, and who in a little time is to partake her fate.

As to the child, it has certainly a refpite for fome years. But for what is it referved ? Food is given to it, as to the young of an horfe, to qualify it to become an inftrument of labour. Melancholy confideration ! to be obliged to eat and drink to fupport life, to be put only at laft into a fituation in which it is pain to live—to become the flave of an European.

There is fomething fo horrid in meditating upon the fituation of this clafs of flaves, that I am at a lofs to deforibe it. I fhall therefore leave it to the reader, who may create a fubject, that will employ his reflection, and try his feelings.

The fixth class confifts of fuch, as have facrificed their liberty to gaming.

Some of these have been fo immoderately charmed, as when they have loft every thing elfe, to have ftaked the liberty of their wives and children, and ultimately of themselves. The family having thus, by another unfuccessful turn, become the property of the winner, have been configned to flavery.

That beings, endued with the faculties of men, fhould proceed to fuch extremities, is really unaccountable: nor would inflances of this fort find credit with any but the philosopher, who is intimately acquainted with the failings of of human nature and the follies of mankind, or with the hiftorian, who has fimilar facts to produce. They are neverthelefs true; and the Africans are no more to be cenfured for their weaknefs in this refpect, than others in the fame ftage of fociety. The Germans, having loft every thing elfe, ftaked, as I obferved in the first chapter, their perfonal liberty. Some of the Huns went still farther, and, having lost their military arms, which they efteemed beyond all their other possessions, at last staked their lives.

The feventh and laft class confifts of fuch, as, having run into debt, are feized according to the laws of the country, and fold by their creditors. This class, like the former, is fo very inconfiderable, as fearcely to deferve mention. I was unwilling, however, to omit them, having come to a knowledge of their existence. Perhaps an instance or two of this fort would not be unacceptable to the reader.

An African, of the Mundingoe nation, had in the courfe of play loft all his poffeffions (which were confiderable) except three of his domeftick flaves. Thefe alfo he ftaked and loft. One of them, the bearer of his lance, thinking himfelf not obliged to fall a facrifice to his mafter's imprudence, fecured himfelf by flight. The two that remained were immediately given up to the winner. But the mafter, having now nothing left, was feized to make up, by the fale of his own perfon, that debt which now accrued to the winner by the defertion of the third. Having thus come into the power of a perfon, who was now his creditor, he was fold to a trader to pay the debt, and was immediately paffed to the fhips.

Another African, of the fame nation, and a man in years, had contracted a debt. The creditor infifted upon fecurity for the payment of it on a certain day, or he muft immediately be fold. The old man prevailed upon his grandfon to deliver himfelf up as a pledge, convincing him that he fhould be able to liberate him at the flated time. In a few hours after the payment became due, he arrived with articles fufficient to difcharge the debt, but to his great mortification found that his unfortunate grandfon was

was then upon the point of fale. He inftantly fell at the feet of the creditor, intreated him to have pity upon his age, and to fuffer him to redeem his relation. But his intreaties were ineffectual. His innocent grandfon was fold, forwarded to the fhips, and transported to the regions of flavery.

It has been afferted by fome that there is an eighth order of African flaves, confifting of fuch as are fold by their own parents. But this idea, upon a minute inveftigation, has no foundation in truth. The Africans have as great an affection for their children as any nation whatever. When an African carries his flave to market, he fays he has brought his *fon*. Hence arifes the miftake; for the words *fon* and *flave* are * fynonymous with *him*. The European, however, has availed himfelf of the exprefion, for the purpose of palliating the trade: falfely inferring, that if the Africans fell their own children (to which as parents he prefumes them to have a right) *he* has certainly a right to purchase them.

I have now mentioned the different claffes of flaves, that are to be found on the African coutinent. It remains only to obferve, that in the fale and purchafe of thefe the African commerce or flave trade confifts; that they are delivered to the captains of the European fhips in exchange for the various commodities mentioned in the preceding chapter; that thefe transport them to their refpective colonies in the weft, where their flavery takes place; and that, having thus conveyed them to their laft homes, they return to Europe, there to fettle their accounts with their employers, and to prepare their veffels for another voyage.

Having thus explained as much of the hiftory of modern fervitude, as is fufficient for the profecution of my defign, I fhould have clofed my account here, but that a work, juft publifhed, has furnifhed me with a fingular anecdote of the colonifts of a neighbouring nation, which

* This is by no means wonderful, as the fame word, which fignifies a fon or boy in the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages, fignifies alfo a fervant.

I can-

ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

I cannot but relate. The learned \dagger author, having defcribed the method which the Dutch colonifts at the Cape make use of to take the Hottentots and enflave them, takes occasion, in many subsequent parts of the work, to mention the dreadful effects of the practice of flavery; which, as he justly remarks, leads to all manner of misdemeanours and wickedness. "Pregnant women" fays he, " and children in their tenderest years, were not at " this time, neither indeed are they ever, exempt from " the effects of the hatred and spirit of vengeance con-" ftantly harboured by the colonist, with respect to the " * Boshies-man nation; excepting fuch indeed as are " marked out to be carried away into bondage."

" Does a colonift at any time get fight of a Bofhies-" man, he takes fire immediately, and fpirits up his horfe " and dogs, in order to hunt him with more ardour and " fury than he would a wolf, or any other wild beaft? " On an open plain, a few colonifts on horfeback are al-" ways fure to get the better of the greatest number of "Bofhies-men that can be brought together; as the for-" mer always keep at the diftance of about an hundred " or an hundred and fifty paces (just as they find it conve-" nient) and charging their heavy fire-arms with a very " large kind of fhot, jump off their horfes, and reft their " pieces in their ufual manner on their ramrods, in order " that they may fhoot with the greater certainty; fo that " the balls difcharged by them will fometimes, as I have " been affured, go through the bodies of fix, feven, or " eight of the enemy at a time, especially as these latter "know no better than to keep close together in a " body."--

" And not only is the capture of the Hottentots confi-" dered by them merely as a party of pleafure, but in cold " blood they deftroy the bands which nature has knit be-" tween their hufbands, and their wives and children, " &c."

 \dagger Andrew Sparman, M. D. Profeffor of Phyfick at Stockholm, Fellew of the Royal Academy of Sciences in Sweden, and Infpector of its Cabinet of Natural Hiftory, whofe voyage was translated into English, and published in 1785.

* Befhies-man, or wild Hottentot.

With

OF THE HUMAN SPECIES.

With what horrour do these passages ftrike us! What indignation do they raise in our breasts, when we reflect, that a part of the human species are considered as game, and that parties of pleasure are made for their destruction! The lion does not imbrue his claws in blood, unless called upon by hunger, or provoked by interruption; whereas the merciless Dutch, more favage than the brutes themfelves, not only murder their fellow creatures without any provocation or necessity, but even make a diversion of their fufferings, and enjoy their pain.

End of the First Part.

PART



(49)

PART II.

ТНЕ

AFRICAN COMMERCE,

OR,

SLAVE TRADE.

CHAP. I.

H Aving explained the Hiftory of Slavery in the first part of this Effay, as far as it was neceffary for my defign, I shall now take the question into confideration, which I proposed at first as the subject of my inquiry, viz. how far the commerce and flavery of the human species, as revived by some of the nations of Europe in the persons of the unfortunate Africans, and as revived, in a great meafure, on the principles of antiquity, are confistent with the laws of nature, or the common notions of equity, as established among men.

This queftion refolves itfelf into two feparate parts for difcuffion, into the African commerce (as explained in the hiftory of flavery) and the fubfequent flavery in the colonies, as founded on the equity of the commerce. The former, of courfe, will be first examined. For this purpose I shall inquire first into the rife, nature, and defign of government. D Such an inquiry will be particularly ufeful in the prefent place; it will afford us that general knowledge of fubordination and liberty, which is neceffary in the cafe before us, and will be found, as it were, a fource, to which we may frequently refer for many and valuable arguments.

It appears that mankind were originally free, and that they poffeffed an equal right to the foil and produce of the earth. For proof of this, we need only appeal to the divine writings; to the golden age of the poets, which, like other fables of the times, had its origin in truth; and to the inftitution of the Saturnalia, and of other fimilar feftivals; all of which are fo many monuments of this original equality of men. Hence then there was no rank, no diffinction, no fuperiour. Every man wandered where he chose, changing his refidence, as a spot attracted his fancy, or fuited his convenience, uncontrouled by his neighbour, unconnected with any but his family. Hence alfo (as every thing was common) he collected what he chofe without injury, and enjoyed without injury what he had collected. Such was the first fituation of mankind ;* a state of difficiation and independence.

In this diffociated ftate it is impoffible that men could have long continued. The dangers to which they muft have frequently been exposed, by the attacks of fierce and rapacious beafts, by the proedatory attempts of their own fpecies, and by the disputes of contiguous and independent families; these, together with their inability to defend themselves on many tuch occasions, must have incited them to unite. Hence then was *fociety* formed on the grand principles of prefervation and defence : and as these principles began to operate, in the different parts of the earth, where the different families had roamed, a great number of these *focieties* began to be formed and eftablished; which, taking to themselves particular names from particular occurrences, began to be perfectly distinct from one another.

As the individuals, of whom these focieties were composed, had affociated only for their defence, fo they expe-

* This conclusion concerning the diffociated flate of mankind, is confirmed by all the early writers, with whose descriptions of primitive times no other conclusion is reconcileable.

rienced,

rienced, at first, no change in their condition. They were still independent and free; they were still without difcipline or laws; they had every thing ftill in common; they purfued the fame manner of life; wandering only, in herds, as the earth gave them or refused them fustenance; and doing, as a publick body, what they had been accustomed to do as individuals before. This was the exact fituation of the *Getæ and Scythians; of the † Lybians and Gœtulians, of the 1 Italian Aborigines, and of the || Huns and Alans. They had left their original state of diffociation, and had ftepped into that, which has been just defcribed. Thus was the fecond fituation of men a ftate of independent society.

Having thus joined themfelves together, and having formed themfelves into feveral large and diffinct bodies, they could not fail of fubmitting foon to a more confiderable change. Their numbers must have rapidly increafed, and their focieties, in process of time, have become fo populous, as frequently to have experienced the want of fubfiftence, and many of the commotions and tumults of inteffine ftrife. For these inconveniencies however there were remedies to be found. Agriculture would furnish them with that fublishence and fupport, which the earth, from the rapid increase of its inhabitants, had become unable fpontaneously to produce. An affignation of property would not only enforce an application, but excite an emulation, to labour; and government would at once afford a fecurity to the acquifitions of the industrious, and heal the inteftine diforders of the community, by the introduction of laws.

Such then were the remedies, that were gradually applied. The focieties, which had hitherto feen their members undiftinguished either by authority or rank, admit-ted now of magistratical pre-eminence. They were divided into tribes; to every tribe was allotted a particular diffrict for its fupport, and to every individual according D 2 to

^{*} Juffin. L. 2. C. 2.

[†] Šallust. Bell. Jug. † Sallust. Bell. Catil.

Ammianus Marcellinus, L. 31. C. 2. et infeg.

to his dignity his particular fpot. * The Germans, who confifted of many and various nations, were exactly in this fituation. They had advanced a ftep beyond the Scythians, Gœtulians, and those whom I described before; and thus was the third fituation of mankind a ftate of *fubordinate fociety*.

C H A P. II.

As I have thus traced the fituation of man from unbounded liberty to fubordination, it will be proper to carry my inquiries farther, and to confider, who first obtained the pre-eminence in these *primæval focieties*, and by what particular methods it was obtained.

There were only two ways, by which fuch an event could have been produced, by compulsion or confent. When mankind first faw the neceffity of government, it is probable that many had conceived the defire of ruling. To be placed in a new fituation, to be taken from the common herd, to be the first, distinguished among men, were thoughts that must have had their charms. Let us fuppofe then, that these thoughts had worked fo unufually on the paffions of any particular individual, as to have driven him to the extravagant defign of obtaining the preeminence by force. How could this defign have been accomplifhed ? How could he forcibly have usurped the jurifdiction at a time, when, all equally free, there was not a fingle perfon, whole affiftance he could command ? Add to this, that, in a ftate of universal liberty, force had been repaid by force, and the attempt had been fatal to the ufurper.

As empire then could never have been gained at first by compulsion, fo it could only have been obtained by consent; and as men were then going to make an important facrifice, for the fake of their mutual happines, fo he alone could have obtained it, (not whose ambition had greatly

* Agri pro Numero Cultorum ab universis per vicos occupantur, quos mox inter se fecundum dignationem partiuntur. Tacitus. C. 26. de Mor. Germ.

diftinguished

diftinguished him from the reft) but in whose wildom, juftice, prudence, and virtue, the whole community could confide.

To confirm this reasoning, I shall appeal, as before, to facts; and fhall confult therefore the hiftory of those nations, which having just left their former state of independent fociety, were the very people that established fubordination and government.

The commentaries of Cæfar afford us the following accounts of the ancient Gauls. When any of their kings, either by death, or deposition, made a vacancy in the regal office, the whole nation was immediately convened for the appointment of a fucceffor. In these national conventions were the regal offices conferred. Every individual had a voice on the occasion, and every individual was free. The perfon upon whom the general approbation appeared to fall, was immediately advanced to pre-eminence in the ftate. He was uniformly one, whole actions had made him eminent; whole conduct had gained him previous applause; whose valour the very assembly, that elected him, had themfelves witneffed in the field; whofe prudence, wifdom and justice, having rendered him fignally ferviceable, had endeared him to his tribe. For this reafon, their kingdoms were not hereditary; the fon did not always inherit the virtues of the fire ; and they were determined that he alone fhould poffefs authority, in whofe virtues they could confide. Nor was this all. So fenfible were they of the important facrifice they had made; fo extremely jealous even of the name of superiority and power, that they limited, by a variety of laws, the authority of the very perfon whom they had just elected from a confidence of his integrity; Ambiorix himfelf confeffing, " that his " people had as much power over him, as he could poffibly " have over his people."

The fame cuftom, as appears from Tacitus, prevailed alfo among the Germans. They had their national councils, like the Gauls; in which the regal and ducal offices were confirmed according to the majority of voices. They elected alfo, on these occasions, those only, whom their virtue, by repeated trial, had unequivocally diffinguished from the reft; and they limited their authority fo far, as D neither

neither to leave them the power of inflicting imprifonment or ftripes, nor of exercifing any penal jurifdiction. But as punifhment was neceflary in a flate of civil fociety, '' it was permitted to the priefts alone, that it might ap-'' pear to have been inflicted by the order of the gods, '' and not by any *fuperiour authority* in man.''

The accounts which I have thus given of the ancient Germans and Gauls, will be found alfo to be equally true of those people, which had arrived at the fame flate of fubordinate fociety. I might appeal, for a testimony of this, to the history of the Goths; to the history of the Franks and Saxons; to the history, in short, of all those nations, from which the different governments, now confpicuous in Europe, have undeniably sprung. And I might appeal, as a farther proof, to the Americans, who are represented by many of the moderns, from their own ocular testimony, as observing the same customs at the present day.

It remains only to obferve, that as these customs prevailed among the different nations described in their early state of subordinate fociety, and as they were moreover the customs of their respective ancestors, it appears that they must have been handed down, both by tradition and use, from the first introduction of government.

C H A P. III.

I may now deduce those general maxims concerning *fubordination*, and *liberty*, which I mentioned to have been effentially connected with the fubject, and which fome, from speculation only, and without any allusion to facts, have been bold enough to deny.

It appears first, that *liberty* is a *natural*, and *government* an *adventitious* right, because all men were originally free.

It appears fecondly, that government is a contract; becaufe, in these primeval subordinate societies, we have feen it voluntarily conferred on the one hand, and accepted on the other. We have seen it subject to various restrictions. We have seen its articles, which could then only

only be written by tradition and ufe, as perfect and binding as those, which are now committed to letters. We have feen it, in fhort, partaking of the fæderal nature, as much as it could in a ftate, which wanted the means of recording its transactions.

It appears, thirdly, that the grand object of the contract, is the happiness of the people; because they gave the fupremacy to him alone, who had been confpicuous for the fplendour of his abilities, or the integrity of his life : that the power of the multitude being directed by the wildom and justice of the prince, they might experience the most effectual protection from injury, the higheft advantages of fociety, the greatest possible happines.

H A P. IV.

Having now collected the materials that are neceffary for the profecution of my defign, I shall immediately enter upon the difcuffion.

If any man had originally been endued with power, as with other faculties, fo that the reft of mankind had difcovered in themfelves an innate necessity of obeying this particular perfon; it is evident that he and his defcendants, from the fuperiority of their nature, would have had a claim upon men for obedience, and a natural right to command : but as the right to empire is adventitious; as all were originally free; as nature made every man's body and mind his own; it is evident that no just man can be justly configned to flavery, without his own confent.

Neither can men, by the fame principles, be confidered as lands, goods, or houfes, among poffeffions. It is neceffary that all property should be inferiour to its possible. But how does the flave differ from his master, but by chance? For though the mark, with which the latter is pleafed to brand him, fhews, at the first fight, the difference of their fortune; what mark can be found in his nature, that can warrant a diffinction?

To this confideration I fhall add the following; that if men can justly become the property of each other, their children, like the offspring of cattle, must inherit their paternal ternal lot. Now, as the actions of the father and the child muft be thus at the fole difpofal of their common mafter, it is evident, that the *authority* of the one, as a *parent*, and the *duty* of the other, as a *child*, muft be inftantly annihilated; rights and obligations, which, as they are founded in nature, are implanted in our feelings, and are eftablished by the voice of God, muft contain in their annihilation a folid argument to prove, that there cannot be any *property* whatever in the *human fpecies*.

I may confider alfo, as a farther confirmation, that it is impoflible, in the nature of things, that liberty can be bought or fold ! It is neither faleable, nor purchafable. For if any one man can have an abfolute property in the liberty of another, or, in other words, if he, who is called a master, can have a just right to command the actions of him, who is called a flave, it is evident that the latter cannot be accountable for those crimes, which the former may order him to commit. Now as every reafonable being is accountable for his actions, it is evident, that fuch a right cannot justly exist, and that human liberty, of course, is beyond the poffibility either of fale or purchase. Add to this, that, whenever you fell the liberty of a man, you have the power only of alluding to the body: the mind cannot be confined or bound : it will be free, though its manfion be befet with chains. But if, in every fale of the human species, you are under the neceffity of confidering your flave in this abstracted light; of alluding only to the body, and of making no allufion to the mind; you are under the necessity also of treating him, in the fame moment, as a brute, and of abufing therefore that nature, which cannot otherwife be confidered, than in the double capacity of foul and body.

But fome perfon, perhaps, will make an objection to one of the former arguments. " If men, from the *fuperiority* " of their nature, cannot be confidered, like lands, goods, " or houfes, among poffeffions, fo neither can cattle : for " being endued with life, motion, and fenfibility, they are " evidently *fuperiour* to thefe." But this objection will receive its andwer from those observations which have been already made; and will discover the true reason, why cattle are justly to be estimated as property. For first, the right

right to empire over brutes, is *natural*, and not *adventitious*, like the right to empire over men. There are, fecondly, many and evident figns of the *inferiority* of their nature; and thirdly, their liberty can be bought and fold, becaufe, being void of reafon, they cannot be *accountable* for their actions.

I might ftop here for a confiderable time, and deduce many valuable leffons from the remarks that have been made, but that fuch a circumftance might be confidered as a digreffion. There is one, however, which, as it is fo intimately connected with the fubject, I cannot but deduce. We are taught to treat men in a different manner from brutes, becaufe they are fo manifeftly fuperiour in their nature; we are taught to treat brutes in a different manner from ftones, for the fame reafon; and thus, by giving to every created thing its due refpect, to anfwer the views of Providence, which did not create a variety of natures without a purpofe or defign.

But if these things are so, how evidently against reason, nature, and every thing human and divine, must they act, who not only force men into *flavery*, against their own confent, but treat them altogether as brutes, and make the natural liberty of man an article of publick commerce! and by what arguments can they possibly defend that commerce, which cannot be carried on, in any fingle instance, without a flagrant violation of the laws of nature and of God?

CHAP.V.

That I may the more accurately examine the arguments that are advanced on this occasion, it will be proper to divide the *commerce* into two parts; first, as it relates to those who *fell*, and fecondly, as it relates to those who *purchase*, the *human species* into flavery. To the former part of which, having given every previous and necessary information in the history of flavery, I shall immediately proceed.

I fhall inquire first, by what particular right the *liberties* of the harmless people are invaded by the prince. "By "the " the right of empire," it will be anfwered; " becaufe he " poffeffes dominion and power by their own approbation " and confent." But fubjects, though under the dominion, are not the property of the prince. They cannot be confidered as his poffeffions. Their natures are both the fame; they are both born in the fame manner; are fubject to the fame diforders; mult apply to the fame remedies for a cure; are equally partakers of the grave: an incidental diffinction accompanies them through life, and this——is all.

I may add to this, that though the prince poffeffes dominion and power, by the confent and approbation of his fubjects, he poffeffes it only for the most *falutary* ends. He may tyrannize, if he can : he may alter the *form* of his government : he cannot, however, alter its *nature* and end. These will be immutably the fame, though the whole fystem of its administration should be changed; and he will be still bound to *defend* the lives and properties of his fubjects, and to make them *bappy*.

Does he defend those therefore, whom he invades at difcretion with the fword? Does he protect the property of those, whose houses and effects he configns at discretion to the flames? Does he make those happy, whom he feizes, as they are trying to efcape the general devastation, and compels with their wives and families to a wretched fervitude? He acts furely, as if the use of empire confisted in violence and oppreffion; as if he, that was most exalted, ought, of necessity, to be most unjust. Here then the voice of nature and justice is against him. He breaks that law of nature, which ordains, " that no just man shall be " given into flavery, against his own confent :" he violates the first law of juffice, as established among men, " that " no perfon shall do harm to another without a previous " and fufficient provocation ;" and he violates also the facred condition of empire, made with his anceftors, and neceffarily underftood in every species of government, "that, " the power of the multitude being given up to the wif-" dom and juffice of the prince, they may experience, in " return, the most effectual protection from injury, the se higheft advantages of fociety, the greateft poffible hapse pinefs."

But

But if kings then, to whom their own people have granted dominion and power, are unable to invade the liberties of their harmlefs fubjects, without the higheft *injuffice*; how can those private perfons be juftified, who treacheroufly lie in wait for their fellow-creatures, and fell them into flavery? What arguments can they poffibly bring in their defence? What treaty of empire can they produce, by which their innocent victims ever refigned to them the least portion of their *liberty*? In vain will they plead the *antiquity* of the cuftom : in vain will the *bonourable* light, in which *piracy* was confidered in the ages of barbarism, afford them an excuse. Impious and abandoned men ! ye invade the liberties of those, who, (with respect to your impious felves) are in a flate of *nature*, in a flate of original difficiation, perfectly *independent*, perfectly *free*.

It appears then, that the two orders of flaves, which have been mentioned in the hiftory of the African fervitude, "of those who are publickly feized by virtue of the "authority of their prince; and of those, who are pri-"vately kidnapped by individuals," are collected by means of violence and oppression; by means, repugnant to *nature*, the principles of *government*, and the common notions of *equity*, as established among men.

C H A P. VI.

I come now to the third order of * *involuntary* flaves, "to convicts." The only argument that the fellers advance here, is this, "that they have been found guilty of "offences, and that the punifhment is juft." But before the equity of the fentence can be allowed, two queftions muft be decided, whether the punifhment is *proportioned* to the offence, and what is its particular object and end?

* In the ancient fervitude, I reckoned convicts among the voluntary flaves, becaufe they had it in their power, by a virtuous conduct, to have avoided fo melancholy a fituation. In the African, I include them in the involuntary, becaufe as virtues are frequently confirued into crimes for the venal motives of the traffick, no perfon whatever possefiles such a power or ebeice. To decide the first, I may previously observe, that the African fervitude comprehends *banishment*, a *deprivation* of *liberty*, and many *corporal* fufferings.

On banifhment, the following observations will fuffice. Mankind have their local attachments. They have a particular regard for the fpot, in which they were born and nurtured. Here it was, that they first drew their infantbreath : here, that they were cherifhed and fupported : here, that they paffed those fcenes of childhood, which, free from care and anxiety, are the happiest in the life of man; fcenes, which accompany them through life ; which throw themfelves frequently into their thoughts, and produce the most agreeable fenfations. These then are weighty confiderations, and how great this regard is, may be evidenced from our own feelings; from the testimony of some, who, when remote from their country, and in the hour of danger and diftrefs, have found their thoughts unufually directed, by fome impulse or other, to their native spot; and from the example of others, who, having braved the ftorms and adversities of life, either repair to it for the remainder of their days, or defire even to be conveyed to it, when exiftence is no more.

But feparately from these their *local*, they have also their *perfonal* attachments; their regard for particular men. There are ties of blood; there are ties of friendship. In the former case, they must of necessity be attached: the constitution of their nature demands it. In the latter, it is impossible to be otherwise; fince friendship is founded on an harmony of temper, on a concordance of fentiments and manners; on habits of confidence, and a mutual exchange of favours.

I may now mention, as perfectly diffinct both from their local and perfonal, the national attachments of mankind, their regard for the whole body of the people, among whom they were born and educated. This regard is particularly confpicuous in the conduct of fuch, as, being thus nationally connected, refide in foreign parts. How anxioufly they meet together ! how much they enjoy the fight of others of their countrymen, whom fortune places in their way ! what an eagerness they shew to ferve them, though not born on the same particular spot, though not connected

connected by confanguinity or friendfhip, though unknown to them before! Neither is this affection wonderful, fince they are creatures of the fame education; of the fame principles; of the fame manners and habits; caft, as it were, in the fame mould, and marked with the fame imprefion.

If men therefore are thus feparately attached to the feveral objects deferibed, it is evident that a feparate exclusion from either must afford them confiderable pain. What then must be their fufferings, to be forced for ever from their country, which includes them all? Which contains the *fpot*, in which they were born and nurtured; which contains their *relations* and *friends*; which contains the whole body of the *people*, among whom they were bred and educated. In theie fufferings, which arife to men, both in bidding, and in having bid adieu, to all that they efteem as dear and valuable, *banifhment* confifts in part; and we may agree therefore with the ancients, without adding other melancholy circumftances to the account, that it is no inconfiderable punifhment of itfelf.

With refpect to the loss of liberty, which is the fecond confideration in the punifhment, it is evident that men bear nothing worfe; that there is nothing, that they lay more at heart; and that they have fhewn, by many and memorable inftances, that even death is to be preferred. How many could be named here, who, having fuffered the loss of liberty, have put a period to their existence ! How many, that have willingly undergone the hazard of their lives to deftroy a tyrant ! How many, that have even gloried to perifh in the attempt ! How many bloody and publick wars have been undertaken (not to mention the numerous fervile infurrections, with which hiftory is ftained) for the caufe of freedom !

But if nothing is dearer than *liberty* to men, with which, the barren rock is able to afford its joys, and without which, the glorious fun fhines upon them but in vain, and all the fweets and delicacies of life are taftelefs and unenjoyed; what punifhment can be more fevere than the lofs of fo great a bleffing? But if to this *deprivation* of *liberty*, we add the agonizing pangs of *banifhment*; and if to the complicated ftings of both, we add the incefiant *ftripes*, wounds, 62

wounds, and *miferies*, which are undergone by those, who are fold into this horrid *fervitude*; what crime can we poffibly imagine to be fo enormous, as to be worthy of fo great a punishment?

How contrary then to reafon, juftice, and nature, must those act, who apply this, the several of human punishments, to the most infignificant offence ! yet such is the custom with the Africans : for, from the time, in which the Europeans first intoxicated the African princes with their foreign draughts, no crime has been committed, no standow of a crime devised, that has not immediately been punished with *fervitude*.

But for what purpole is the punifhment applied ? Is it applied to amend the manners of the criminal, and thus render him a better fubject? No, for if you banifh him, he can no longer be a fubject, and you can no longer therefore be folicitous for his morals. Add to this, that if you banifh him to a place, where he is to experience the hardfhips of want and hunger (fo powerfully does hunger compel men to the perpetration of crimes) you force him rather to corrupt, than amend his manners, and to be wicked, when he might otherwife be juft.

Is it applied then, that others may be deterred from the fame proceedings, and that crimes may become lefs frequent? No, but that *avarice* may be gratified; that the prince may experience the emoluments of the fale: for, horrid and melancholy thought! the more crimes his fubjects commit, the richer is he made; the more *abandoned* the fubject, the * *bappier* is the prince!

Neither can I allow that the punifhment thus applied, tends in any degree to anfwer the *publick happinefs*; for if men can be fentenced to flavery, right or wrong; if fhadows can be turned into fubftances, and virtues into crimes; it is evident that none can be happy, becaufe none can be fecure.

But if the punishment is infinitely greater than the offence, (which has been shewn before) and if it is inflicted, neither to amend the criminal, nor to deter others from the

* The reader probably recollects the conduct of the princes upon the Gold Coaft, mentioned in the first part of this Effay, and in the 10th shapter.

fame

fame proceedings, nor to advance, in any degree, the happinefs of the publick, it is fcarce neceffary to obferve, that it is totally unjuft, fince it is repugnant to *reafon*, the dictates of *nature*, and the very principles of *govern*ment.

C H A P. VII.

I come now to the fourth order of flaves, to prifoners of war. As the fellers lay a particular ftrefs on this order of men, and infer much, from its antiquity, in fupport of the juffice of their caufe, I fhall examine the principle, on which it fubfifted among the ancients. But as this principle was the fame among all nations, and as a citation from many of their hiftories would not be lefs tedious than unneceffary, I fhall felect the example of the Romans for the confideration of the cafe.

The law, by which prifoners of war were faid to be fentenced to fervitude, was the * law of nations. It was fo called from the universal concurrence of nations in the cuftom. It had two points in view, the *perfons* of the *captured*, and their *effects*; both of which it immediately fentenced, without any of the usual forms of law, to be the property of the *captures*.

The principle, on which the law was established, was the right of capture. When any of the contending parties had overcome their opponents, and were about to deflroy them, the right was confidered to commence; a right, which the victors conceived themselves to have, to recall their swords, and, from the confideration of having faved the lives of the vanquished, when they could have taken them by the laws of war, to commute blood for fervice. Hence the Roman lawyer, Pomponius, deduces the etymology of flave in the Roman language. ‡" They were " called fervi, fays he, from the following circumstance. " It is usual with our commanders, when they take pri-

* Jure Gentium fervi nostri sunt, qui ab hostibus capiuntur.

Juftinian, L. 1. 5. 5. 1. ‡ Servorum appellatio ex eo fluxit, quod imperatores noftri captivos wendere, ac per hoc fervare, nec occidere folent,

se foners,

64

" foners, to fell them : now this circumftance implies, " that these prisoners must have been *preserved* people, and " hence the name." Such then was the *right of capture*. It was a right, which the circumftance of *taking* the vanquissed, that is, of *preserving* them alive, gave the conquerors to their persons. By this right, as always including the idea of a previous preservation from death, || the vanquissed were faid to be flaves; and, " as all flaves," fays Justinian, " are themselves in the power of others, " and of course can have nothing of their own, fo their " effects followed the condition of their persons, and be-" came the property of the captors."

To examine this right, by which the vanquished are faid to be flaves, I fhall use the words of a celebrated Roman author, and apply them to the prefent cafe. + " If it is " lawful," fays he, " to deprive a man of his life, it is " certainly not inconfistent with nature to rob him;" to rob him of his liberty. I admit the conclusion to be just, if the fuppolition be the fame : I allow, if men have a right to commit that, which is confidered as a greater crime, that they have a right, at the fame inftant, to commit that, which is confidered as a lefs. But what fhall I fay to the hypothefis? I denv it to be true. The voice of nature is against it. It is not lawful to kill, but on neceffity. Had there been a neceffity, where had the wretched captive furvived to be broken with chains and fervitude? The very act of faving his life is an argument to prove, that no fuch neceffity existed. The conclusion is therefore falfe. The captors had no right to the lives of the captured, and of course none to their liberty: they had no right to their blood, and of course none to their fervice. Their right therefore had no foundation in justice. It was founded on a principle, contrary to the law of nature, and of courfe contrary to that law, which people, under different governments, are bound to observe to one another.

|| Nam five victoribus jure captivitatis ferviffent, &c. Juftin, L: 4. 3. et paffim apud feriptores antiquos.

+ Neque est contra naturam spoliare eum, si possis, quem honestum est necare. Cicero de officile. L. 3. 6.

It

It is fcarce neceffary to obferve, as a farther testimony of the injustice of the measure, that the Europeans, after the introduction of Christianity, exploded this principle of the ancients, as frivolous and faste; that they spared the lives of the vanquished, not from the fordid motives of *avarice*, but from a confciousness that homicide could only be justified by *neceffity*; that they introduced an *exchange* of prifoners, and, by many and wife regulations, deprived war of many of its former horrours.

But the advocates for flavery, unable to defend themfelves against these arguments, have fled to other refources, and, ignorant of hiftory, have denied that the right of capture was the true principle, on which flavery fubfifted among the ancients. They reafon thus. " The learned Grotius, and others, have confidered flavery as the just confequence of a private war, (fuppofing the war to be just, and the opponents in a state of nature), upon the principles of reparation and punifoment. Now as the law of nature, which is the rule of conduct to individuals in fuch a fituation, is applicable to members of a different community, there is reafon to prefume, that thefe principles were applied by the ancients to their prifoners of war ; that their effects were confifcated by the right of reparation, and their perfons by the right of punishment."-

The right of capture But fuch a prefumption is falfe. was the only argument that the ancients adduced in their defence. Hence Polybius; "What must they, (the Man-" tinenfes) fuffer, to receive the punifhment they deferve ? " Perhaps it will be faid, that they must be fold, when they " are taken, with their wives and children into flavery: " But this is not to be confidered as a punifhment, fince " even those fuffer it, by the laws of war, who have done " nothing that is base." The truth is, that both the offending and the offended parties, whenever they were victorious, inflicted flavery alike. But if the offending party inflicted flavery on the perfons of the vanquished, by what right did they inflict it ? It must be answered from the prefumption before-mentioned, " by the right of repara-" tion, or of punishment; an answer plainly absurd and contradictory, as it supposes the aggreffor to have a right, which the injured only could poffefs.

Neither

Neither is the argument lefs fallacious than the prefumption, in applying these principles, which in a publick war could belong to the publick only, to the perfons of the individuals that were taken. This calls me again to the hiftory of the ancients, and, as the rights of reparation and punifhment could extend to those only, who had been injured, to felect a particular inftance for the confideration of the cafe.

As the Romans had been injured without a previous provocation by the conduct of Hannibal at Saguntum, I fhall take the treaty into confideration, which they made with the Carthaginians, when the latter, defeated at Zama, fued for peace. It confifted of three articles. *By the first, the Carthaginians were to be free, and to enjoy their own conflitution and laws. By the fecond, they were to pay a confiderable fum of money, as a reparation for the damages and expence of war: and, by the third, they were to deliver up their elephants and fhips of war, and to be fubject to various reftrictions, as a punifhment. With these terms they complied, and the war was finished.

Thus then did the Romans make that diffinction between private and publick war, which was neceffary to be made, and which the argument is fallacious in not fuppofing. The treasury of the vanquished was marked as the means of reparation; and as this treafury was fupplied, in a great measure, by the imposition of taxes, and was, wholly, the property of the publick, fo the publick made the reparation that was due. The elephants alfo, and *ships of war*, which were marked as the means of punishment, were publick property; and as they were confiderable inftruments of fecurity and defence to their poffeffors, and of annoyance to an enemy, fo their lofs, added to the reftrictions of the treaty, operated as a great and publick punifhment. But with respect to the Carthaginian prifoners, who had been taken in the war, they

* 1. Ut liberi fuis legibus viverent. Livy, L. 30. 37.

2. Decem millia talentûm argenti defcripta penfionibus æquis in annos

quinquaginta folverent. Ibid. 3. Et naves roftratas, præter decem triremes, traderent, elephantofque, quos haberent domitos; neque domarent alios; Bellum neve in Africa, neve extra Africam, injuffu P. R. gererent, &c. Ibid.

were

were retained in fervitude : not upon the principles of reparation and punishment, because the Romans had already received, by their own confession in the treaty, a sufficient fatisfaction : not upon these principles, because they were inapplicable to individuals : the legionary foldier in the fervice of the injured, who took his prifoner, was not the perfon, to whom the injury had been done, any more than the foldier in the fervice of the aggreffors, who was taken, was the perfon, who had committed the offence : but they were retained in fervitude by the right of capture; because, when both parties had fent their military into the field to determine the difpute, it was at the private choice of the legionary foldier before-mentioned, whether he would fpare the life of his conquered opponent, when he was thought to be entitled to take it, if he had chosen, by the laws of war.

To produce more inftances, as an illustration of the fubject, or to go farther into the argument, would be to trefpass upon the patience, as well as the understanding of the reader. In a state of nature, where a man is supposed to commit an injury, and to be unconnected with the reft of the world, the act is private, and the right, which the injured acquires, can extend only to him/elf: but in a state of fociety, where any member or members of a particular community give offence to those of another, and they are patronized by the flate to which they belong, the cafe is altered; the act becomes immediately publick, and the publick alone are to experience the confequences of their injustice. For as no particular member of the community, if confidered as an individual, is guilty, except the perfon, by whom the injury was done, it would be contrary to reason and justice, to apply the principles of reparation and punishment, which belong to the people as a collective body, to any individual of the community, who fhould happen to be taken. Now, as the principles of reparation and punishment are thus inapplicable to the prifoners, taken in a publick war, and as the right of capture, as I have thewn before, is infufficient to intitle the victors to the fervice of the vanquished, it is evident that this order of flavery cannot justly exist, fince there are no other E 2 maxims.

maxims, on which it can be founded, even in the most equitable wars.

But if these things are so; if slavery cannot be defended even in the most equitable wars, what arguments will not be found against that fervitude, which arifes from those that are unjuft? Which arife from many of those African wars, that relate to the prefent fubject ? The petty princes of Africa, corrupted by the merchants of Europe, feek every opportunity of quarrelling with one another. Every fpark is blown into a flame; and war is undertaken from no other confideration, than that of procuring flaves : while the Europeans, on the other hand, happy in the quarrels which they have thus excited, fupply them with arms and ammunition for the accomplifhment of their horrid purpole. Thus has Africa, for the space of two hundred years, been the fcene of the most iniquitous and bloody wars; and thus have many thousands of men, in the molt iniquitous manner, been fent into fervitude.

C'HAP. VIII.

The fifth clafs, confifting of fuch as the African traders breed for the purpole of felling to the Europeans, comes next to be canvalled.

I fhall confider it of no confequence to the argument, how a proprietor of any of thefe came into the pofferfion of their *parents*, though this is otherwife a material confideration. I will abfolve him therefore from any iniquity in procuring them, and will allow him to have obtained the authority of a mafter by purchafe. The queftion then is, Whether the children of thefe, from whom he breeds to accommodate the Europeans, juftly become flaves from the circumftances of their *birth?*

As fome firefs is laid upon this order of men, as well as upon the former, on account of its antiquity, I fhall first glance at the principle upon which the ancients defended flavery by birth.

Authors have been at great pains to inquire, why in the ancient fervitude the child has uniformly followed the condition of the mother. But I conceive that they would have

have faved themfelves much trouble, and have done themfelves more credit, if, inftead of endeavouring to reconcile the cuftom with *beathen* notions, or their own laboured conjectures, they had fhewn its inconfiftency with reafon and nature, and its repugnancy to common juffice. Suffice it to fay, that the whole theory of the ancients, with refpect to the defcendants of flaves, may be reduced to this principle, " that as the parents, by becoming *pro-*" *perty*, were wholly confidered as *cattle*; their children, " like the *progeny of cattle*, inherited their parental lot."

Such only can be the excufe of the proprietors beforementioned. They must allege that they have purchased the parents, that they can fell and dispose of them as they please, that they possible them under the same laws and limitations as their cattle, and that their children, like the property of these, become their property by birth.

But the abfurdity of the argument will immediately appear. It depends wholly on the fuppofition, that their parents are *brutes*. If they are *brutes*, I fhall inftantly ceafe to contend: if they are men (which I think it not difficult to prove) the argument must immediately fall, as I have already fhewn, that there cannot justly be any *property* whatever in the human fpecies.

It has appeared alfo, that as nature made every man's body and mind his own, fo no just perfon can be reduced to flavery against his own consent. Do the unfortunate offfpring ever consent to be flaves?—They are flaves from their birth.—Are they guilty of crimes, that they lose their freedom?—They are flaves when they cannot speak—Are their parents abandoned?—The crimes of the parents cannot justly extend to the children.

Thus then must these * proprietors, who presume to fentence the children of their flaves to servitude, (if they mean to dispute upon the justice of their cause) either allow them to have been brutes from their birth, or to have been guilty of crimes at a time, when they were incapable of offending the very King of Kings.

The fixth and feventh claffes of flaves, confifting of

* These arguments extend also to the proprietors of such flaves in the colonies as are flaves by birth.

E 3

thofe

those who have been reduced to a flate of flavery in confequence of gaming and of debt, do not come within the limits of this Effay, being *voluntary* flaves. Add to this, that they are fo very few, when compared with those of the fmallest of the preceding orders, that it would be abfurd to enter into any argument on their account, or to fay any thing more of them, than that they exist,

C H A P. IX.

I fhall beg leave, before I proceed to the arguments of the *purchafers*, to add the following observations to the fubfrance of three of the preceding chapters.

As the two orders of flaves, of thole who are privately kidnapped by individuals, and of thole who are publickly feized by virtue of the authority of their prince, compole together about eight tenths of the African flaves; they cannot contain, upon a moderate computation, lefs than eighty thoufand people annually transported : an immenfe number, but eafily to be credited, when we reflect that thoufands are employed for the purpofe of flealing the unwary, and that these diabolical practices are in force, fo far has European *injuffice* been fpread, at the diffance of *twelve bundred* miles from the factories on the coaft.

Now, will any man affert, in oppofition to the arguments before advanced, that out of this immenfe body of men, thus annually collected and transported, there is even one, over whom the original or fubfequent feller can have any power or right? Whoever afferts this in the first instance, must contradict his own feelings, and must confider himfelf as a just object of prey, whenever any daring invader ihall think it proper to attack him. And, in the fecond inftance, the very idea which the African princes entertain of their villages, as parks or refervoirs, flocked only for their own convenience, and of their fubjects, as wild beafts, whom they may purfue and take at pleafure, is fo flocking, that it need only be mentioned, to be inftantly reprobated by the reader.

The order of flaves, which is next to the former in refpect to the number of people whom it contains, is that of prifoners

prifoners of war. This order, if the former flatement be true, is more inconfiderable than is generally imagined; but whoever reflects on the prodigious flaughter that is conflantly made in every African fkirmifh, cannot be otherwife than of this opinion: he will find, that where ten are taken, he has every reafon to prefume that an hundred perifh. In fome of thefe fkirmifhes, though they have been begun for the express purpose of procuring flaves, the conquerors have fuffered but few of the vanquifned to escape the fury of the fword; and there have not been wanting inftances, where they have been fo incensed at the refiftance they have found, that their spirit of vengeance has intirely got the better of their avarice, and they have murdered, in cool blood, every individual, without difcrimination, either of age or fex.

* The following is an account of one of these fkirmission is a final floop if the fermionia of the fermionia of the fermionia of the fermionia of the form of the form of the free negroes with us in the practice; and as the vesseling of the figure of the frequent attacks from the negroes on one if fide of the river, or the Moors on the other, they are all if armed. As we rode at anchor a long way up the river, if we observed a large number of negroes in huts by the if river's fide, and for our own fastety kept a wary eye on if them. Early next morning we faw from our mass-head if a numerous body approaching, with apparently but if little order, but in close array. They approached very if fast, and fell furiously on the inhabitants of the town, if who feemed to be quite *furprized*, but nevertheles, as if foon as they could get together, fought floutly. They

* The writer of the letter, of which this is a faithful extract, and who was known to the author of the prefent Effay, was a long time on the African coaft. He had once the misfortune to be fhipwrecked there, and to be taken by the natives, who conveyed him and his companions a confiderable way up into the country. The hardfhips which he underwent in the march, his treatment during his captivity, the fcenes to which he was witnefs, while he refided among the inland Africans, as well as while in the African trade, gave occafion to a feries of very interefting letters. Thefe letters were fent to the author of the prefent Effay, with liberty to make what ufe of them he chofe, by the gentleman to whom they were written.

" had

" had fome fire-arms, but made very little use of them, as " they came directly to close fighting with their fpears, " lances, and fabres. Many of the invaders were mounted " on fmall horfes; and both parties fought for about half " an hour with the fiercest animofity, exerting much more " courage and perfeverance than I had ever before been " witnefs to amongft them. The women and children of " the town cluftered together to the water's edge, running " fhrieking up and down with terrour, waiting the event . " of the combat, till their party gave way and took to the " water, to endeavour to fwim over to the Barbary fide. " They were closely purfued even into the river by the "victors, who, though they came for the purpole of get-" ting flaves, gave no quarter, their cruelty even prevail-" ing over their avarice. They made no prifoners, but " put all to the fword without mercy. Horrible indeed " was the carnage of the vanquished on this occasion, " and as we were within two or three hundred yards of " them, their cries and fhrieks affected us extremely. We " had got up our anchor at the beginning of the fray, and " now flood close in to the fpot, where the victors having " followed the vanquished into the water, were continually " dragging out and murdering those, whom by reason of their wounds they easily overtook. The very children, " whom they took in great numbers, did not escape the " maffacre. Enraged at their barbarity, we fired our se guns loaden with grape fhot, and a volley of fmall arms " among them, which effectually checked their ardour, " and obliged them to retire to a diffance from the fhore; " from whence a few round cannon fhot foon removed " them into the woods. The whole river was black over " with the heads of the fugitives, who were fwimming " for their lives. These poor wretches, fearing us as " much as their conquerors, dived when we fired, and . cried most lamentably for mercy. Having now effectu-" ally favoured their retreat, we flood backwards and for-" wards, and took up feveral that were wounded and tired. " All whole wounds had difabled them from fwimming, ⁶⁶ were either butchered or drowned, before we got up to " them. With a justice and generofity, never I believe se before heard of among flavers, we gave those their liberty " whom

⁵⁵ whom we had taken up, fetting them on fhore on the ⁵⁶ Barbary fide, among the poor refidue of their compani-⁵⁶ ons, who had furvived the flaughter of the morning."

I shall make but two remarks on this horrid instance of African cruelty. It adds, first, a confiderable weight to the flatements that have been made; clearly flewing that this order of flaves is more inconfiderable in point of number than has ufually been held out. The advocates for flavery, with a view, as they supposed, of palliating the trade, have afferted that the greatest part of the African flaves are prifoners of war. But how ridiculous the polition ! I will fuppofe, for the fake of fhewing their abfurdity, that only half the number annually exported, that is, fifty thousand, are people of this description. Now, upon the supposition that for every one that is taken, ten, including the lofs both of the victors and of the vanquished, may be faid to perifh, (which is not too high a calculation for the effects of an African fkirmifh) it will appear that half a million must have been annually flaughtered to have obtained them. If fo, there had not been left one human being on the extensive continent of Africa.

It confirms, fecondly, the conclusions that were drawn in a preceding chapter. For if we even allow the right of capture to be juft, and the principles of reparation and punithment to be applicable to the individuals of a community, yet would the former be unjuft, and the latter inapplicable, in the prefent cafe. Almost every African war is a robbery; and I may add, to my former expression, when I faid, "that thus have many thousands of men, in "the most iniquitous manner, been fent into fervitude," that I believe there are few of this order, who are not as much the examples of injustice, as the people that have been kidnapped; and who do not additionally convey, when we confider them as prifoners of war, an idea of the most complicated fcene of murder.

The order of convicts, as it exifts almost folely among those princes, whose dominions are contiguous to the European factories, or upon the fhore, is from this circumftance inconfiderable : nor fhould I have mentioned it again, but that I was unwilling to omit any additional argument that occurred against it.

It

It has been fhewn already, that the punifhment of flavery is inflicted from no other motive, than that of gratifying the *avarice* of the prince, a confideration fo deteftable, as to be fufficient of itfelf to prove it to be unjuft; and that it is fo difproportionate, from its *nature*, to the offence, as to afford an additional proof of its injuffice. I fhall add now, as a fecond argument, its difproportion from its *continuance*: and I fhall derive a third from the confideration, that, in civil fociety, every violation of the laws of the community is an offence againft the *flate*.*

Let us fuppofe then an African prince, difdaining for once the idea of emolument: let us suppose him for once inflamed with the love of his country, and refolving to punish from this principle alone, " that by exhibiting an " example of terrour, he may preferve that happinels of the " publick, which he is bound to fecure and defend by the "very nature of his contract; or, in other words, that "he may answer the end of government." If actuated then by this principle, he fhould adjudge flavery to an offender, as a just punishment for his offence, for whose benefit must the convict labour? If it be answered, " for the " benefit of the ftate," I allow that the punifhment, in whatever light it is confidered, will be found to be equitable : but if it be answered, " for the benefit of any indi-" vidual whom he pleafes to appoint," I deny it to be just. The + ftate alone is confidered to have been injured, and as injuries cannot possibly be transferred, the state alone can juftly receive the advantages of his labour. But if the African prince, when he thus condemns him to labour for the benefit of an unoffended individual, fhould at the fame time fentence him to become his property; that is, if he should make the perfon and life of the convict at the abfolute difpofal of him, for whom he has fentenced him to labour; it is evident that, in addition to his former injustice, he is

* Were this not the cafe, the government of a country could have no right to take cognizance of crimes, and punifh them; but every individual, if injured, would have a right to punifh the aggreffor with his own hand, which is contrary to the notions of all civilized men, either among the ancients or the moderns.

† This fame notion is entertained even by the African princes, who do not permit the perfon injured to revenge his injury, or to receive the convict as his flave. But if the very perfon who has been *injured*, does not poffels him, much lefs ought any other perfon whatfoever.

ufurping

usurphing a power, which no ruler or rulers of a flate can poffess, and which the great Creator of the universe never yet gave to any order whatever of created beings.

That this reafoning is true, and that civilized nations have confidered it as fuch, will be beft teffified by their practice. I may appeal here to that *flavery*, which is now adjudged to delinquents, as a punifhment, among many of the flates of Europe. These delinquents are fentenced to labour at the *car*, to work in *mines*, and on *fortifications*, to cut and clear *rivers*, to make and repair *roads*, and to perform other fervices of national utility. They are employed, in fhort, in the *publick* work; because, as the crimes they have committed are confidered to have been crimes against the publick, no individuals can justly receive the emoluments of their labour; and they are neither *fald*, nor made capable of being *transferred*, because no government whatfoever is invested with fuch a power.

Thus then may that flavery, in which only the idea of labour is included, be perfectly equitable, and the delinquent will always receive his punishment as a man; whereas in that, which additionally includes the idea of property, and to undergo which the delinquent must previously change his nature and become a brute, there is an inconfiftency, which no arguments can reconcile, and a contradiction to every principle of nature, which a man need only to appeal to his own feelings immediately to evince. And I will venture to affert, from the united obfervations that have been made upon the fubject, in oppofition to any arguments that may be advanced, that there is fcarcely one of those, who are called African convicts, on whom the prince has a right to inflict a punifhment at all; and that there is no one whatever, whom he has a power of fentencing to labour for the benefit of an unoffended individual, and much lefs whom he has a right to fell.

I cannot clofe my remarks on the African convicts, without giving the reader an account of the mode of trial, in confequence of which many of the unfortunate people, whofe cafe I have been confidering, are adjudged to flavery.

When a perfon has been accufed of a crime, he is put into confinement. He is made to fast about twenty-four hours before the trial comes on. When the hour arrives, he is placed upon a rice-mortar reverfed, and a large wand is put put into his hands by the priefts. In this fituation they administer to him the red water, fo called from its colour. This is made from the bark of the adoom tree fteeped in water, and has a poifonous quality. If the perfon, to whom it has been administered, fhews no fymptoms of being likely to be poifoned, he is declared innocent. If, on the other hand, any fuch fymptoms are apparent, he is declared guilty. In this cafe palm-oil is immediately given to him, which counteracts the poifonous effects of the red water, and he is fold. The fame oil alfo, if administered to the accused perfon previous to the trial, is an antidote against it, and prevents the fymptoms, which are the criterion of guilt.

The reader will fee from hence, how eafy it is either to acquit or convict a perfon, who comes under this ordeal. It is to the intereft both of the princes and of the priefts, to give this antidote to many; otherwife, if all who drank it were invariably affected in the fame manner, it would give the populace but a poor opinion of it as a true umpire between innocence and guilt; and they would never adopt it with that implicit faith, which they now yield to it on all occafions.

Now, if we confider that this kind of ordeal prevails with but little variation from the river Sierra Leon to the fartheft extremities of the Gold Coaft, we fhall find that nearly half of the African convicts are fuch as have fallen under its decifion; and when we confider again, that the offence for which many of them have fuffered, has been that of witchcraft, we fhall fee an additional argument againft the African fervitude, when awarded as a *punifh*ment for crimes.

Having now fully examined the arguments of the *fellers*, and having made fuch additional remarks as were neceffary, I have only to add, that I cannot fufficiently express my deteftation at their conduct. Were the reader coolly to reflect upon the case of but *one* of the unfortunate men, who are annually the victims of *avarice*, and confider his fituation in life, as a father, an husband, or a friend, we are fure, that even on fuch a partial reflection, he must experience confiderable pain. What then must be his feelings, when he is told, that, fince the flave trade began,

gan, * nine millions of men have been torn from their deareft connections, and fold into flavery. If at this recital his indignation fhould arife, let him confider it as the genuine production of nature; that flue recoiled at the horrid thought, and that flue applied inftantly a torch to his breaft to kindle his refertment; and if, during his indignation, flue flould awaken a figh of fympathy, or feduce the tear of commiferation from his eye, let him confider each as an additional argument against the iniquity of the fellers.

C H A P. X.

It remains only now to examine by what arguments those, who receive or purchale their fellow-creatures into flavery, defend the commerce. Their first plea is, " that " they receive those with propriety, who are convicted of " crimes, because they are delivered into their hands by " their own magisfrates." But what is this to you receivers? Have the unfortunate convists been guilty of injury to you? Have they broken your treaties? Have they plundered your ships? Have they carried your wives and children into flavery, that you should thus retaliate? Have they offended you even by word or gesture?

But if the African convicts are innocent with refpect to you; if you have not even the fhadow of a claim upon their perfons; by what right do you receive them? "By "the laws of the Africans," you will fay; by which it is "politively allowed."—But can *laws* alter the nature of vice? They may give it a fanction perhaps: it will ftill be immutably the fame, and, though dreffed in the outward habiliments of *bonour*, will ftill be *intrinfically bafe*.

But alas ! you do not only attempt to defend yourfelves by these arguments, but even dare to give your actions the appearance of lenity, and assume *merit* from your *basenefs*! and how first ought you particularly to blush, when you affert, "that prisoners of war are only purchased "from the hands of their conquerors, to deliver them from

* Abbé Raynal, Hift. Phil. vol. 4. p. 154.

" death ?"

" death ?" Ridiculous defence ! can the most credulous believe it ? You entice the Africans to war ; you foment their quarrels; you fupply them with arms and ammunition, and all-from the morives of benevolence. Does a man fet fire to an house, for the purpose of refcuing the inhabitants from the flames? But if they are only purchafed, to deliver them from death; why, when they are delivered into your hands, as protectors, do you torture them with hunger ? Why do you kill them with fatigue ? Why does the whip deform their bodies, or the knife their limbs? Why do you fentence them to death? to a death, infinitely more excruciating than that from which you fo kindly faved them? What answer do you make to this? for if you had not humanely preferved them from the hands of their conquerors, a quick death perhaps, and that in the fpace of a moment, had freed them from their pain : but on account of your favour and benevolence, it is known, that they have lingered years in pain and agony, and have been fentenced, at laft, to a dreadful death for the most infignificant offence.

Neither can we allow the other argument to be true, on which you found your merit; "that you take them " from their country for their own convenience ; becaufe " Africa, fcorched with inceffant heat, and fubject to the "most violent rains and tempests, is unwholsome, and " unfit to be inhabited." Preposterous men! do you thus judge from your own feelings ? Do you thus judge from your own conftitution and frame? But if you fuppofe that the Africans are incapable of enduring their own climate, becaufe you cannot endure it yourfelves; why do you receive them into flavery? Why do you not measure them here by the same standard? For if you are unable to bear hunger and thirst, chains and imprisonment, wounds and torture, why do you not suppose them incapable of enduring the fame treatment? Thus then is your argument turned against yourselves. But confider the answer which the Scythians gave the Egyptians, when they contended about the antiquity of their original, * " That nature, when the first diffinguished countries

* Juftin, L. 2. C 1.

" by different degrees of heat and cold, tempered the bo-" dies of animals, at the fame inftant, to endure the dif-" ferent fituations : that as the climate of Scythia was " feverer than that of Egypt, fo were the bodies of the " Scythians harder, and as capable of enduring the feve-" rity of their atmosphere, as the Egyptians the tempe-" rateness of their own."

But you may fay perhaps, that, though they are capable of enduring their own climate, yet their fituation is frequently uncomfortable, and even wretched : that Africa is infefted with locufts, and infects of various kinds; that they fettle in fwarms upon the trees, deftroy the verdure, confume the fruit, and deprive the inhabitants of their food. But the fame answer may be applied as before; "that the fame kind Providence, who tempered " the body of the animal, tempered alfo the body of the " tree; that he gave it a quality to recover the bite of " the locust, which he fent; and to reassume, in an in-" credibly fhort interval of time, its former glory." And that fuch is the cafe experience has fhewn : for the very trees that have been infefted, and ftripped of their bloom and verdure, fo furprizingly quick is vegetation, appear in a few days, as if an infect had been utterly unknown.

I may add to these observations. from the testimony of those who have written the history of Africa from their own inspection, that no country is more luxurious in prospects, none more fruitful, none more rich in herds and flocks, and none, where the comforts of life can be gained with so little trouble.

But you fay again, as a confirmation of thefe your former arguments, (by which you would have it underflood, that the Africans themfelves are fenfible of the goodnefs of your intentions) " that they do not appear to go with " you againft their will." Impudent and bafe affertion ! Why then do you load them with chains? Why keep you your daily and nightly watches? But alas, as a farther, though a more melancholy proof, of the falfehood of your affertions, how many, when on board your fhips, have put a period to their exiftence? How many have leaped into the fea? How many have pined to death, that, even even at the expence of their lives, they might fly from your benevolence?

Do you call them obstinate then, because they refuse your favours? Do you call them ungrateful, because they make you this return? How much rather ought you receivers to blush! How much rather ought you receivers to be confidered as abandoned and execrable; who, when you usurp the dominion over those, who are as free and independent as yourselves, break the first law of justice, which ordains, "that no perfon shall do harm to another, "without a previous provocation;" who offend against the dictates of nature, which commands, "that no just "man shall be given or received into flavery against his "own confent;" and who violate the very laws of the empire that you affume, by configning your subjects to miserv.

Now, as a famous heathen philofopher obferves, from whofe mouth you fhall be convicted, * " there is a confi-" derable difference, whether an injury is done, during " any perturbation of mind, which is generally fhort and " momentary ; or whether it is done with any previous " meditation and defign ; for, thofe crimes, which pro-" ceed from any fudden commotion of the mind, are lefs " than thofe, which are fludied and prepared," how great and enormous are your crimes to be confidered, who plan your African voyages at a time, when your reafon is found, and your fenfes are awake ; who coolly and deliberately equip your veffels ; and who fpend years, and even lives, in the traffick of *buman liberty*.

But if the arguments of those, who *fell* or *deliver* men into flavery, (as I have fhewn before) and of those, who *receive* or *purchase* them, (as I have now fhewn) are wholly false; it is evident that this *commerce*, is not only beyond the possibility of defence, but is justify to be accounted wicked, and justify impious, fince it is contrary to the principles of *law* and *government*, the distates of *reason*, the common maxims of *equity*, the laws of *nature*, the admonitions of *confcience*, and, in fhort, the whole doctrine of *natural religion*.

* Cicero de Officiis. L. r. C. S.

PART

(81)

1 2

PART III.

ТНЕ

SLAVERY of the AFRICANS,

IN THE

EUROPEAN COLONIES.

CHAP. I.

H AVING confined myself wholly, in the fecond part of this Effay, to the confideration of the *commerce*, I shall now proceed to the confideration of the *flavery* that is founded upon it.

As this flavery will be confpicuous in the *treatment* which the unfortunate Africans uniformly undergo, when they are put into the hands of the *receivers*, I shall deforibe the manner in which they are accustomed to be used from this period.

To place this in the cleareft, and most confpicuous point of view, I shall throw fome of my information on this head into the form of a narrative: I shall suppose myfelf on a particular part of the continent of Africa, and relate a scene, which, from its agreement with unquestionable facts, might not unreasonably be presumed to have been presented to my view, had I been actually there.

And first, I will turn my eyes to the cloud of dust that is before me. It feems to advance rapidly, and, accom-F panied with difmal fhrieks and yellings, to make the very air, that is above it, tremble as it rolls along. What can poffibly be the caufe? I will inquire of that melancholy African, who is walking dejected upon the fhore; whofe eyes are ftedfaftly fixed on the approaching object, and whofe heart, if I can judge from the appearance of his countenance, muft be greatly agitated.

" Alas !" fays the unhappy African, "the cloud that you " fee approaching, rifes from a train of wretched flaves. " They are going to the fhips behind you. They are deftined " for the English colonies, and, if you will stay here but for " a little time, you will fee them pafs. They arrived here " about two days ago from the inland country. I faw " the fleet come in, which had gone to fetch them, and, " upon looking into the different canoes, found them ly-" ing at the bottom, their hands and feet being tied toge-" ther. As foon as they were landed, they were con-" veyed to the houfes of the black traders, which you fee " at a little diftance, where they were immediately oiled, " and fed, and made up for fale. As I have fome ac-" quaintance with these traders, (though, thanks to the "Great Spirit, I never dealt in the liberty of my fellow-" creatures) I was admitted among them. I learned the " hiftory of fome of the unfortunate people, whom I faw " confined, and will explain to you, if my eye fhould " catch them as they pafs, the real caufes of their fervi-" tude."

Scarcely were thefe words fpoken, when they were clofe upon us. They appeared to advance in feparate lots, as we fuppofed the different captains had made their purchafes the preceding day. They appeared alfo to be under an efcort of the natives, and of feveral Englifh feamen, and their hands, as before defcribed, to be tied or chained together.

While we were making thefe remarks, the intelligent African thus refumed his difcourfe: "The first three "whom you observe on the right, are prifoners of war. "As foon as the fhips that are behind you arrived, the "news was dispatched into the inland country; when "one of the petty kings immediately affembled his fub-"jects, and attacked a neighbouring tribe. The wret-"ched " ched people, though they were furprized, made a for-" midable refiftance; as they refolved, almost all of them, " rather to lofe their lives than furvive their liberty. The " perfon whom you fee in the middle, is the father of the " two young men, who walk on each fide of him. His " wife and two of his children were killed in the attack, " and his father being wounded, and, on account of his " age, *incapable of fervitude*, was left bleeding on the fpot " where this transaction happened."

"With refpect to those who are now passing us, and " immediately behind the former, I can give you no other " intelligence, than that fome of them, to about the num-" ber of thirty, were taken in the fame skirmish. Their " tribe was faid to have been numerous before the attack; " thefe, however, are all that are left alive. But with " refpect to the unhappy man who is now opposite to us, " and whom you may diftinguish, as he is now looking " back and wringing his hands in defpair, I can inform " you with more precifion. He is an unfortunate con-"vict. He lived only about five days journey from "hence. He went out with his king to hunt, and was " one of his train; but, through too great an anxiety to " afford his royal mafter diversion, he roufed the game The king, " from the covert fooner than was expected. " exasperated at this circumstance, immediately fen-" tenced him to flavery. His wife and children, fearing " leaft the tyrant fhould extend the punifhment to them-"felves, which is not unufual, fled directly to the woods, " where they were all devoured."

"The people, whom you fee clofe behind the unhappy "convict, are of a different defcription. They fpeak a lan-"guage which no perfon in this part of Africa can under-"thand, and their features, as you perceive, are fo differ-"ent from thofe of the reft, that they almost appear a diffinct "race of men. From this circumftance I recollect them. "They are the fubjects of a very diftant prince, who "agreed with the *flave merchants, for a quantity of fpiritu-*" *ous liquors*, to furnish them with a flipulated number of flaves. He accordingly furrounded, and fet fire to one of his own villages in the night, and feized thefe people, who were unfortunately the inhabitants, as they were F 2 " efcaping

ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

" escaping from the flames. They travelled to the place, " from whence the canoes fetched them, by land. Dur-"ing their march they were tied together at the neck " with leather thongs, which permitted them to walk at " the diftance of about a yard from one another. Many of " them were loaden with elephants teeth, which had been " purchased at the same time. All of them had bags, " made of fkin, upon their fhoulders; for as they were "to travel, in their way from the great mountains, " through barren fands and inhofpitable woods for many " days together, they were obliged to carry water and " provisions with them. Notwithstanding this, many of " them perished, some by hunger, but the greatest num-" ber by fatigue, as the place from whence they came, is " at fuch an amazing diffance from this, and the obftacles, " from the nature of the country, fo great, that the jour-" ney could fcarcely be completed in feven moons."

When this relation was finished, and we had been looking ftedfaftly for fome time on the croud that was going by, we loft fight of that peculiarity of feature, which we had before remarked. We then discovered that the inhabitants of the depopulated village had all of them paffed us, and that the part of the train, to which we were now oppofite, was a body of kidnapped people. Here we indulged our imagination. We thought we beheld in one of them a father, in another an hufband, and in another a fon, each of whom was forced from his various and tender connections, and without even the opportunity of bidding them adieu. While we were engaged in these and other melancholy reflections, the whole body of flaves had intirely paffed us. We turned almost infensibly to look at them again, when we discovered an unhappy man at the end of the train, who could fcarcely keep pace with the reft. His feet feemed to have fuffered much, either from the fetters, which had confined them in the canoe, or from long and conftant travelling, for he was limping painfully along.

"This man, refumes the African, has travelled a con-"fiderable way. He lived at a great diffance from hence, and had a large family, for whom he was daily to provide. As he went out one night to a neighbouring "fpring,

" foring, to procure water for his thirfty children, he was "kidnapped by two flave-hunters, who fold him in the " morning to fome country merchants for a bar of iron. " These drove him with other flaves, procured almost in " the fame manner, to the nearest market, where some of " the travelling traders purchased him for a piftol. These " handed him down to the fair, from whence the canoes "fetched him. His wife and children have been long "waiting for his return. But he is gone for ever from " their fight : and they must be now disconfolate, being " certain by his delay, that he must have fallen into the " hands of the Christians.

"And now, as I have mentioned the name of Chrif-"tians, a name, by which the Europeans diffinguifh "themfelves from us, I could wifh to be informed of the " meaning which fuch an appellation may convey. They " confider themfelves as men, but us unfortunate Afri-" cans, whom they term Heathens, as the beafts that ferve " us. But ah ! how different is the fact ! What is Chrif-" tianity, but a fystem of murder and oppression? The " cries and yells of the unfortunate people, who are now " foon to embark for the regions of fervitude, have alrea-"dy pierced my heart. Have you not heard me figh " while we have been talking ? Do you not fee the tears " that now trickle down my cheeks ? and yet these hardened " Christians are unable to be moved at all: nay, they will " fcourge them amidst their groans, and even fmile, while " they are torturing them to death. Happy, happy Hea-" thenism ! which can detest the vices of Christianity, and " feel for the diffrefies of mankind."

"But" I reply, "You are totally miftaking: Chrifti-" anity is the most perfect and lovely of moral fystems. It " bleffes even the hand of perfecution itfelf, and returns "good for evil. But the people against whom you fo "justly declaim, are not Christians. They are infidels, " They are monsters. They are out of the common course " of nature. Their countrymen at home are generous " and brave. They support the fick, the lame, and the " blind. They fly to the fuccour of the diftreffed. They " have noble and stately buildings for the fole purpose of " benevolence,

F 3

" benevolence. They are in fhort, of all nations, the "most remarkable for humanity and justice."

"But why then," replies the honeft African, "do they fuffer this? Why is Africa a fcene of blood and defolation? Why are her children wrefted from her, to adminifter to the luxuries and greatnefs of those whom they never offended? And why are these difmal cries in vain?"

"Alas!" I replyagain, "can the cries and groans, with "which the air now trembles, be heard acrofs this exten-"five continent? Can the fouthern winds convey them to "the ear of Britain? If they could reach the generous "Englifhman at home, they would pierce his heart, as they have already pierced your own. He would fympathize with you in your diffrefs. He would be enraged at the conduct of his countrymen, and refift their ty-"ranny."-

But here a fhriek unufually loud, accompanied with a dreadful rattling of chains, interrupted the difcourfe. The boats were ready. The wretched Africans had reached the fhore, and were just about to embark: they had turned their face to their country, as if to take a last adieu, and, with arms uplisted to the sky, were making the very atmosphere refound with their prayers and imprecations.

C H A P. II.

The foregoing fcene, though it may be faid to be imaginary, is ftrictly confiftent with fact; as no circumftance whatever has been inferted in it, for which the fulleft and most undeniable evidence cannot be produced. I fhalt proceed now to describe the treatment, which the wretched Africans undergo, from the time of their embarkation to their departure from their native land.

Being thus conveyed to the fhore, they are put into the boats that are waiting for them there, and conveyed to the different fhips, whofe captains have made the purchafes. The men are immediately confined two and two together, either by the neck, leg, or arm, by fetters of folid iron. When this operation is over, they are all put into

into their apartments; the men occupying the fore part, the women the after part, and the boys the middle of the veffel, three bulk-heads or partitions having been previoufly made for their reception. In these apartments, the tops of which are grated for the admiffion of light and air, they are *flowed* as any other lumber, each occupying his particular place, and quantity of room, as it has been calculated for him.

This is perhaps the first fupply which the ships have received. In this case they are under the necessity of waiting till more are procured from the inland country. As many melancholy scenes occur in the interim, I shall take notice of them here.

The unfortunate people, that have been put on board, feparated from their families and friends, on the verge of bidding adieu to their native country, which they yet behold with ftreaming eyes, and about to depart into a fervitude of which the most horrid notions are entertained, cannot but be fupposed to be in a forlorn and melancholy ftate.

When people are heavily afflicted and opprefied, they difcover it in different ways, according to the ftrength of their minds, their education and habits, and the conftitution of their frame. The Africans, posseffing equal fenfibility and the like passions with the reft of the human race, are acted upon in the fame manner.

An effect of their fituation, discoverable in some of them, is fuicide, which is effected in various ways.

Many of them, on the first opportunity that prefents itfelf, leap overboard with a determination to put a period to their lives. These attempts are fo frequent, and fo much expected, that most of the vessels have netting or lattice-work of sticks from their decks up to their leading blocks. Notwithstanding this, many have accomplished their ends, and have found an alylum either in the mouths of sharks, or in the beds of their native rivers.

Others, who find no hopes of escaping in this way, refuse fusterance. This is termed by the *receivers* obstinacy, and they are punished accordingly for it. But neither threats, nor the infliction of the lash have been able, in fome inflances, to deter them from their resolution.

In

In others, an inftrument, called a *fpeculum oris*, has been ufed, their mouths have been wrenched open, and liquids injected down their throats. Live coals also have been prefented to their lips for the fame purpofe. But all the efforts of the *receivers* have been ineffectual, and they have at last met with that death, which they had fo ardently fought, and to find which they had previously submitted to the pain of flarving.

As an inftance of their diflike to their fituation, when in the hands of the *receivers*, and of their attachment to that which they have left, I fhall fubjoin the following example:

On board a certain fhip, which was lying in Bonny River, was a beautiful African girl, who had reached her fixteenth year. She was fo hurt at her new fituation, as pofitively to refuse to support her life. In a short space of time fhe became emaciated, and began fo vifibly to decline, that in fpite of all the exertions of the receivers, the would foon have been no more. She was accordingly fent on fhore, to be nurfed at the houfe of a black trader, while the fhip flaid. It is remarkable that in a little time after the had been reftored to her native foil, the began to recover, and to forget her former fufferings. But, upon being informed that the would foon be fit to be put on board again, the availed herfelf of the first opportunity that offered, and put a period to her life. Her corple was afterwards difcovered hanging, and fhe was thrown into Bonny River.

Poor unfortunate girl! What availed the care taken in her infancy to fupport her! The anxiety of the mother! A long fuftenance perhaps with difficulty acquired! and all to fit her to become her own executioner at laft, or the flave of an European!

Another effect of their fituation, discoverable in some of them, is madnefs.

In the fame fhip, but in a former voyage, had been purchafed an African girl, of the fame age. She was obferved to be conftantly crying. She avoided all kind of converfation with the reft, and in procefs of time became delirious. In confequence of this, fhe was chained by the neck to the main-maft of the veffel between the decks,

\$\$

decks. In this fituation fhe continued for feveral days, fometimes receiving her food, at others rejecting it with difdain. She was at laft placid and compofed; but her tranquility of mind was but of fhort duration. Her fits returned, and fhe broke out into difmal fongs for the lofs of her friends and country. Every affiftance, that medicine could afford in fuch cafes, was applied, but in vain. The diforder had begun at the river Ambris, where fhe was first purchased, and continued, with but little intermission, till fhe arrived at Port Maria, where happening to have a lucid interval, advantage was taken of it, and she was fold.

It is highly probable that this unhappy woman had not been long in the hands of her purchafer, before the became delirious again, and was flogged for her *obfinate* behaviour.

On board another fhip, that was lying upon the coaft at the fame time, was an inftance of a fimilar kind. An unhappy woman, who had been brought on board, was fo hurt at the thought of being torn from her friends and connections, as to refufe all manner of fuftenance, thinking that death was preferable to life without the enjoyment of those, who had a fhare in her effeem. The thought of this feparation had also an additional effect upon her, and so continually preyed upon her mind, that at length the became mad. In this fituation the was chained to the deck of the fhip, and in this chain the expired.

Another effect of their fituation is fuch a fenfe of the injury done them, as to occafion them to come to the refolution of punifhing their oppreffors at the hazard of their own lives.

In the first lot of flaves, which had been purchased and brought on board a vessel then lying in Bonny River, was a middle aged man, of a ftout and warlike appearance. He was one day brought upon deck with his fellow-prisoner, to whose leg his own had been chained, to receive air. On looking round him, he faw a knife which was lying by the fide of a feaman then at dinner. He instantly darted forward, incumbered as he was, and feized it. He plunged it into the body of the feaman, and, forcing his companion after him, wounded three others, who had not time time to make their efcape. Finding, however, that the partner of his chains was unwilling to fecond him in his attempts, he ftabbed him to the heart, indicating in the ftrongeft manner, both by his geftures and the expression of his face, that he confidered *bim* as unfit to live, who had not the courage to expose himself in the cause of freedom.

By this time the whole crew were alarmed, and as he was proceeding to the cabin-door, dragging his dead companion after him, to revenge himfelf upon the captain and the fuppofed author of his wrongs, he was brought down by a mufket ball on one fide of him, and a cutlafs on the other.

It is impofiible for me to fay, what was the fituation of this gallant man previous to his fervile capacity, or how he came into the fituation of a flave; but probable it is, that he looked upon the people of the fhip as robbers, as defpoilers of families, and himfelf as a deeply injured man, or he had never attempted, unfupported and alone, an action, which he muft have been fenfible would have coft him his life.

These are inftances of the different effects, which the fituation of the Africans, while on board the fhips of the receivers, and in fight of their native fhore, has upon them. To enumerate the many, that might be yet adduced of the fame kind, would be to no purpole, as they would not convince the reader, more than he must already be convinced, of their miferable ftate. It will be only neceffary to obferve, that these are common inftances; that there is fcarcely a fhip, that does not experience one or more of them; and that there are many in which all of them happen, but with additional circumftances of horrour, while the receivers are waiting upon the coaft; the wretched Africans either feeking death in the ways described, or falling into a ftate of despondency, or attempting to revenge their injuries, on the heads of their Christian oppreffors.

C H A P. III.

The receivers, while there and other events are taking place upon the coaft, obtain the number of flaves, for which they are faid to go. When this is accomplifhed, they weigh anchor, and begin what is termed the *middle* paffage, to carry them to their refpective colonies.

Through the whole then of this middle paffage, it is my intention next to follow them, and to defcribe their fituation, till their arrival there.

The veffels, in which they are transported, are of different dimensions, from eleven to eight hundred tons, and carry from thirty to * fifteen hundred of them at a time.

As much has been faid by the advocates for this trade, of the accommodation which flaves experience during the middle paffage, I fhall fay a few words on that head.

The height of their apartments varies of course according to the fize of the vessel, but may be stated to be from fix feet to less than three; so that it is impossible for them to stand erect in most of the vessels that transport them, and in some scarcely to fit down in the same posture.

In cafes of this kind it is better to be explicit, and to mention particular facts. I fhall therefore give the reader the dimensions of two vessels that failed about fix months ago, from a British port to the Coast of Africa, for flaves. I do not mean as tenders to other ships, but to collect them on their own account, and to carry them to the colonies.

One of them was a veffel of *twenty-five* tons. The length of the upper part of the hold, or roof of the rooms where the flaves were to be confined, was thirty-one feet. The greateft breadth of the bottom or floor, was ten feet four inches, and the leaft five. The depth or height, was rather lefs than four. This veffel was calculated, and failed for *feventy* flaves.

It is clear that none of the unfortunate people, perhaps at this moment on board, can fland upright, but that they

....*n*.

The largest vessel which the English employ in this trade, carries 1200 flaves.

must fit down, and contract their limbs within the limits of little more than three fquare feet, during the whole of the middle paffage. I cannot compare the feene on board this veffel, to any other than that of a pen of fheep; with this difference only, that the one have the advantages of a wholefome air, while that, which the others breathe, is putrid.

The other veffel measured *eleven* tons. The length of the apartment for the flaves was twenty-two feet. The greatest breadth of the floor eight, and the least four. The depth was two feet eight inches. This veffel was calculated and failed for *thirty* flaves.

Any perfon of a moderate height, flanding upon dry ground, by the fide of this veffel, might overlook every thing upon the deck; as her height from the keel to the beam was but five feet eight inches, three of which were engroffed by ballaft, cargo, and provisions, and the reft was left for——*flaves*.

The only idea, that will perhaps firike the reader, in examining these dimensions, will be, that the apartment must be in shape and fize, as well as in heat, similar to an *even*. I know of no other object of just comparison; and to shew how preposterously the advocates for flavery talk, when they declaim upon the accommodations for flaves; this very *boat* was built for the pleasure and convenience of about fix free people upon the Severn.

If it fhould be faid that the larger veffels have better accommodations, I reply, that it can only be in the height of the room, the flaves being flowed equally clofe. I affert farther, that in fome of thefe they have not had fo much room upon the floor by one fquare foot, as in thofe, which have been juft fpecified; for I have known the number of flaves, which many of them have carried, and have had their apartments measured.

Being flowed then in the manner thus defcribed, they foon begin to experience the effects, which might naturally be prefumed to arife from their fituation. In confequence of the peftilential breath of fo many confined in fo finall a fpace, they become fickly, and from the viciffitude of heat and cold, of heat when confined below, and of cold when fuddenly brought up for air, a flux is generated. When-

Whenever this diforder attacks them, no pen can be adequate to the tafk of defcribing their fituation.

Imagine only for a moment the gratings to be opened, but particularly after a rain, which has occafioned them to be covered for fome time.

The first scene that prefents itself, is a cluster of unhappy people, who, overcome by excessive heat and stench, have fainted away.

The next that occurs, is that of one of them endeavouring to prefs forward to the light, to catch a mouthful of wholefome air, but hindered by the partner of his chains, who is lying dead at his feet, and whom he has not fufficient ftrength to drag after him.

The third is confpicuous in the inftance of those, who are just on the point of fainting, and who are wallowing in the blood and mucus of the intestines, with which the floor is covered.

Such are the fcenes, that univerfally prefent themfelves in the cafe fuppofed; and how agonizing and infufferable their fituation muft have been during this period of their confinement, none, I believe, can poffibly conceive, unlefs they had been the partners of their chains.

The gratings then being opened as before defcribed, the *receivers*, who fee their fituation, bring them inftantly upon deck. They give them fuch medical affiftance as their cafe requires. Those, that are most affected, are picked out, and are put into an hospital or fick birth (which is prepared against cafes of this kind) as objects of more immediate attention. The rest, having experienced a little respite, are returned to the same dungeon of wretchedness and woe, that had been the occasion of their fufferings.

As to those, who are removed into their new apartments, fome of them live only for a few hours. Others become daily more emaciated and weak: and to fuch a degree of emaciation have many of them arrived, that in confequence of this, and additionally the circumstances of lying upon the bare boards, and the friction arising from the motion of the vessel, the prominent parts of fome of their bones have worked their way through the muscles and the fkin. In this fituation they have lingered for fome time, both objects of commiferation and herror, when death death has been kind enough to pity their fufferings, and to put a period to their pain.

The reader will not wonder, from the defcription hitherto given, if the unfortunate Africans fhould act the fame part on the middle paffage, as I have defcribed them to have done upon the coaft; if they fhould feek to deftroy themfelves as opportunity offers, or if, exafperated by their wrongs, they fhould attempt to revenge them on their oppreffors.

In fact, the fame tragedy is repeated, though it is varioufly acted according to the different places, from whence the unhappy victims come. The people of Africa have different traits in their character, as well as the inhabitants of other nations. Those of the leeward coast are in general pufillanimous, and in cases of this kind are content to revenge their injuries upon themselves, by feeking their own deaths. Those, on the other hand, of the Windward Coast, confisting of a nation of hunters, and trained to war, are bold and intrepid, and on all occasions attempt to punish their enflavers at the hazard of their own lives.

To enumerate the many inftances of *fuicide*, as difplayed in the act of leaping into the fea, which happen in fuch thips as contain people of the former defcription, would be to have recourfe to the annals of the whole flota from those parts. Of the attempts of the latter perhaps one inftance will fuffice.

A certain veffel had procured a hundred and ninety flaves from the Windward Coaft, and had put to fea. It was foon difcovered that they intended to rife. In confequence of this, one of them was immediately brought upon deck, and accufed of exciting his companions to rebel. Without any farther ceremony, his feet were put into irons, and confined to one of the ring-bolts upon the deck. At the fame time the burton-tackle was made faft to his handcuffs, and he was fo ftretched in a perpendicular pofture, that almost every joint was diflocated. In this fituation every licentious fiels, that wanton barbarity could fuggeft, was permitted to be practifed upon him. When the operation was over, he was taken down, and thrown into the fea.

94

One

One would have thought that an inftance of fo diabolical a nature, would have made an imprefiion on the minds of his furviving companions, and have deterred them from all farther thoughts of an infurrection. But it had not this effect: and the crew were fo alarmed on account of their fubfequent behaviour, as to keep them ftill in their irons, and, whenever they meffed upon deck, to ftand with their arms pointed through the barricadoe of the veffel.

Notwithflanding the example before made, and the precaution now taken, two of the flaves, who were remarkably flout men, broke their irons, and advanced to revenge their injuries. They were inflantly fired upon by the feamen, who had been flationed for that purpofe. But, having now their arms at liberty, they were not to be intimidated by their enflavers, though in a wounded flate. They advanced gallantly on, followed by the flackled crowd, broke open the barricadoe door, forced the cutlafs from the centinel, and, after a brave conflict on the quarter-deck, obliged the feamen to retreat to the tops.

-They were now mafters of the veffel.-

There was one folitary perfon however, who was fill left upon the deck, and whom they had not yet feen. He had been fitting abaft on one of the ftern hen coops, mending his cloaths, and had fcarcely been apprized of the infurrection, before he faw his retreat cut off. He knew not what to do. To advance was certain death, to retreat was impoffible. In this fituation he looked trembling over the ftern of the veffel, to fee if there was any rope, which would fufpend him out of their fight. In confequence of this he found that the cabin-windows were open, and inftantly made his retreat that way.

His first precaution was to remove the ladder that led from the cabin to the deck. Having thus cut off the road of communication between himself and the flaves, he went to the captain, and a feaman who were fick below, and acquainted them with the circumstance, that the flaves had driven the rest of the people alost, and were in possession of the vessel.

This news alarmed them exceedingly. They flarted up, and, immediately fupplying themfelves with arms and ammunition, waited for the infurgents to come. It was not long before they furrounded the companion. They inftantly caught each others eyes. The former, having fupplied themfelves with billets of wood from the hold, threw them down as opportunity offered. The latter, fired at them as they approached. Under these difadvantages, many of the flaves soon lay dead about the companion. Such as were chained to them, unable to get away, fhared their fate; while, on the other hand those, below escaped unhurt.

The conflict lafted thus for fome time, when the flaves, deprived of their gallant leaders, and unable to continue their exertions, as well on account of their wounds, and the incumbrance of their irons, as that their ammunition was expended, retreated for a little respite from the quarter-deck. Advantage was immediately taken of this circumstance, by the feamen both above and below. The former came down instantly from the tops, and the latter mounted up at the fame time. They joined, and all of them being soon armed alike, they fired a volley together, into the thickest of the croud of flaves.

This flock was too fevere for them to ftand, and they retreated accordingly where they could. It was not long however before they were taken from their places of fhelter, and all of them brought in a body upon the deck.

But here the tragedy remained to be completed. Most of the flaves, on examination, were found to be in a wounded flate, and fome of them fo mangled, that fcarcely any other prospect remained, than that they would either die, or become a burthen upon their hands. All these were immediately ordered to leap into the fea. Some of them, who had no connections on board, waited not a moment, but received and obeyed the fummons with joy. The reft flaid only to embrace their relations and friends, and then, without any hefitation, and with marks of chearfulnefs in their face, but mixt with difdain when they cast their eyes on the *receivers*, they leapt into the fea, and terminated their existence there.

The confequence of this infurrection was, that out of a hundred and ninety flaves, originally put on board, only *ninety* lived to be carried into Barbadoes.

These then are fome of the tragical scenes that happen in the middle passage, and are occasioned by the fituation and disposition of the flaves. There are others however of an equally dismal nature, which owe their origin either to unforseen accident, or to the conduct of the *receivers*.

The following is an inftance of the first.

A certain fhip on the middle paffage, having more than three hundred flaves on board, met with a violent gale at fouth, which obliged her to come to her bare poles. About ten at night fhe fprang a leak, and the pump-well unfortunately breaking down, the fand, with which fhe had been ballafted, fell into it. This choaked the pumps, and, notwithftanding every exertion on the part of the crew, feven feet of water were difcovered in the hold on the approach of day.

The difcovery had been fcarcely made, when the ballaft, fhifting to one fide, laid her almost down. The crew attempted to wear her, but in vain. Her mizen-mast went overboard. The shrowds of the main-mast were then cut, which also went away a little below the deck, and carried the fore-mast with it. As foon as this operation was performed, the lee guns were thrown overboard, and she began to right.

This was the fecond day, during the whole of which the crew were employed in pumping and baling, though to their great mortification, it was difcovered, that every cafk of water, and all their provisions, had been flaven to pieces, and that only a few bifcuits, a little flour, and fome fpirits, had been faved for their fupport.

On the third day they were employed as before, but on this the moft hideous cries and lamentable yellings were heard from the unfortunate flaves, who were confined below, and who had received no kind of fuftenance fince the accident had happened. Several of the women were difcovered to be dead, and one had drowned herfelf in the hold.

On the fourth day a part of the crew, for fome of them had fallen down at the pumps, continued their exertions as before defcribed. The flaves of the flaves had continued alfo, and had become, if poffible, more hideous and piercing than before. The men, grown defperate by the G pangs pangs of hunger, had, by an uncommon exertion of firength, forced themfelves out of their irons, and were attempting, with the moft irrefiftible fury, to force up the gratings that confined them below. The crew, exceflively alarmed at this, and ftruck with horror and difinay at the difinal yellings that refounded from all quarters of the fhip, knew not what to do. They came at laft to the refolution to murder those that were the most desperate. The plan was put into execution, and more than fifty were deftroyed.

On the approach of the evening of the fifth day, a veffel appeared in fight. She faw their diftrefs. It was juft dark when fhe came to their affiftance, and received the fainting crew. As to the unfortunate flaves, they were left confined below to the pangs of hunger and the mercy of the waves.

The two inftances now mentioned, and others of a fimilar kind, exhibit an additional argument against this trade: for if the receivers are ever fo tender and humane; if they really transport the Africans under a conviction, that they shall improve their state; they must often be put into a situation, in which their hands must be imbrued in blood, and themselves be chargeable with murder.

With refpect to the conduct of the *receivers*, I fhall mention an inftance, which happened in September of the year 1781.

The captain of a fhip, then on the middle paffage, had loft a confiderable number of his flaves by death. The mortality was ftill forcading, and fo rapidly, that it was impoffible to fay either where, or when it would end. Thus circumftanced, and uneafy at the thought of the lofs which was likely to accrue to his owners, he began to rack his ingenuity to repair it. He came at length to the diabolical refolution of felecting those that were the most fickly, and of throwing them into the fea: conceiving, that if he could plead a neceflity for the deed, the loss would devolve from the owners to the underwriters of the veffel.

The plea, which he propoled to fet up, was a want of water, though neither the feamen nor the flaves had been put upon flort allowance.

Thus armed, as he imagined, with an invincible excuse, he began to execute his defign. He felected accordingly one hundred and thirty-two of the most fickly of the flaves. Fifty-four of these were immediately thrown into the sea, and forty-two were made to be partakers of their fate on the fucceeding day.

But here, as if Providence expressly disapproved of the defign, and had determined to cut off his excuse for facrificing the reft, and exhibit a proof against him, a shower of rain immediately fucceeded the transaction, and lasted for three days.

Notwithstanding this, the remaining twenty-fix were brought upon deck to complete the number of victims, which avarice had at first determined to facrifice to her The first fixteen submitted to be thrown into the thrine. fea; but the reft, with a noble refolution, would not fuffer the contaminated receivers to touch them, but leapt after their companions, and fhared their fate.

Thus was perpetrated a deed, unparalleled in the memory of man, or in the hiftory of former times, and of fo plack and complicated a nature, that were it to be perpetuated to future generations, and to reft on the teftimony of an individual, it could not poffibly be believed.

I have now afforded a specimen, though in a manner inadequate to convey a just idea, of the different tragical fcenes, that happen during the middle paffage, and before the arrival of the veffels at their deftined ports. To mention others, would be only to increase a painful, and to perform an unneceffary tafk. I fhall therefore clofe my description here, forry that, though I have studied to be concife, I should have felt myfelf obliged to lay open to the feelings of the reader, fuch a fource of uneafinefs and pain.

H A P. IV. С

The fhips of the receivers, having now completed the middle paffage, anchor in their deftined ports. The unfortunate Africans on board, are immediately prepared for fale. When the preparation is over, and they are thought to

G 2

to appear in the most advantageous state, an attempt is made to difpose of them, and (as different circumstances intervene) in the three following ways.

The first is by agency. In this cafe they are configned to brokers, who, knowing the ftate of the different plantations, and having applications for flaves from all quarters, undertake to fell them for the fhips. For this purpose they are fubmitted to the infpection of those, who are in want of labourers for their farms, who do not fail to examine and treat them with an inhumanity, at which even avarice ought to blufh.

To this mortifying circumstance, to which the wretched Africans are obliged to fubmit, is added another, that they are picked out, as the purchaser pleases, without any confideration, whether friends or relations are parted. In a lot of flaves, which was thus exposed to fale, were an hufband, wife, and child, in all probability a part of the haplefs remnant of a village which had been depopulated to obtain them. It did not fuit the purchaser to buy them all. Cruel tafk! to feparate them for ever! In vain did they remonstrate, by every fign and gesture that could be They embraced each other. They would not made. part. But the lash fevered them from their embraces. The unhappy man, on looking round him the next day, faw an opportunity of putting a period to his life. He embraced it, and, in a few minutes, was no more.

This is one, among the many inftances that may be mentioned, of the unfeeling conduct of the receivers, either during or after the time of fale, and of the injuries which the unfortunate Africans are obliged to bear. If any other fhould be required, the reader may take the following.

An officer of a flave fhip, who had the care of a number of new flaves, and was returning from the fale-yard to the veffel, with fuch as remained unfold, obferved a ftout fellow among them, rather flow in his motions, which he inftantly quickened with his rattan. The flave foon afterwards fell down, and was raifed by the fame application. Moving forwards a few yards, he fell down again; and this being taken as a proof of his fullen perverfe fpirit, the enraged officer furioufly repeated his blows, till he expired at his feet. The brute coolly ordered fome of the furviving

ing flaves to carry the dead body to the water's-fide, where, without any ceremony or delay, being thrown into the fea, the tragedy was supposed to have been immediately finished by the not more inhuman fharks, with which the harbour then abounded. These voracious fish were supposed to have followed the veffels from the coaft of Africa, in which ten thousand flaves were imported in that one feafon, being allured by the ftench, and daily fed by the dead carcaffes thrown overboard on the voyage.

The fecond attempt, which is often made to dispose of them, is by vendue. In this cafe they are carried to a tavern, or other publick place, where they are put up to fale, and are to become the property of the highest bidder. These are generally fuch, as are in a fick and emaciated ftate, and of whofe recovery but little hopes are to be entertained. They are generally fold for a few dollars, and are bought principally by the Jews upon speculation, who fend them home to be nurfed and fatted, and to be made up, if they live, for a future fale.

The third is by the fcramble. In this cafe, the dispofal of them is in the following manner. The main and quarter-decks of the fhip are darkened by fails, which are hung over them at a convenient height. The flaves are then brought out of the hold, and are made to fland in the darkened area. The purchafers, who are furnished with long ropes, rufh, as foon as the fignal is given, within the awning, and endeavour to encircle as many of them as they can.

These forambles however, are by no means confined to the fhips. They are made frequently on the fhore. When the latter happens to be the cafe, the unhappy objects of them are thut up in an apartment, or court-yard, the doors of which being thrown open, the purchasers rufh in, with their ropes in their hands, as before defcribed.

Nothing can exceed the terror, which the wretched Africans exhibit on these occasions. An universal shriek is immediately heard. All is confternation and difmay. The men tremble. The women cling together in each other's arms. Some of them faint away, and others have been known to expire. If any thing can exceed the horfor of fuch a fcene, it must be the iniquity of valuing a part

G 3

part of the rational creation in fo debafed a light, and of fcrambling for human flesh and blood.

These are the three methods which the *receivers* take (as different circumftances intervene) for the disposal of their flaves. Notwithstanding these, they are not always able to complete their fales. Some of the wretched Africans are in so debilitated and hopeless a state, that no purchaser can be found. Others approach so near to these on the scale of sickness, that but little is offered for them: in such a case, it is not the interest of the officers to fell them, as they would much diminish the value of their own privileges, and in one of the British islands, a duty being demanded on fale more than a flave in such a situation can possible be worth, (I speak as a planter) all farther mercantile intercours on this head is at an end.

From these confiderations, they are left on hand, and become a burthen to the vessels when they are about to depart. What becomes of them, the reader must be left to imagine. It is certain that they are not fold in the colonies, and it is equally certain that they are not taken home.

On board a fhip, which had been attempting to fell her flaves laft year, were left a man and a woman, for whom, on account of their fickly ftate, no purchaser was to be found. In a little time the man died. He was accordingly lowered down into the boat, to be taken out of the harbour, and to be buried at fea. The tyrant of the fhip, to rid himfelf of the burthen, ordered the woman to be taken alfo, and to be thrown overboard, though alive, at the fame time. One of the feamen (for there were two appointed to perform the deed) having executed his orders upon the first, took the woman into his arms to complete them. In this fituation the opened her eyes, thewing, in the most expressive manner, that she was yet alive. He hefitated for a moment, but fearful of the barbarian on board, he plunged her into the fea. She immediately rofe up, and endeavoured to catch hold of the blade of the oar, which he had then taken in his hand. Upon this, he ftruck her feveral times on the head, with a view to difentangle her from the boat, and to relieve her from her pain; and both of them pulling away at the fame inftant, fhe was left

^reft to that fate, for which fhe had been fo industrioufly defigned.

In another fhip, belonging to the fame port, and in the fame year, there remained, after the reft of the cargo had been fold, a fickly African boy. Weak and emaciated as he was, a price had been offered for him. This however was fo finall, as to induce the officers not to fell him, chufing rather to put him out of the way. than to fuffer the value of their * privilege to be diminished by his fale. This being the cafe, the furgeon was applied to to throw him overboard, which he politively refused, the boy being vet alive. They then came to the horrid refolution of ftarving him to death. For this purpose, he was confined, without any fustenance whatever, in the fhip, no perfon having accefs to him but the chief mate, who was continually going backwards and forwards to fee if he was yet dead. In this dreadful fituation he lingered eight days, and on the ninth, he expired to the joy of the impicus receivers.

If these inflances will enable the reader to judge, in what manner those unhappy flaves are disposed of, who by reason of fickness are cut off from the prospect of a fale; or if they will throw any light upon a practice, which has been often infifted upon in general terms, I shall be happy to think, that, in having traced them beyond the possibility of a doubt, I have not laboured in vain.

I shall only add, that the *receivers*, having now cleared their ships, and received an equivalent for their flaves, hasten home, and that they are guilty of the charge of having been acceffory to the destruction of no lefs than *twenty-five thoufand* of their fellow-creatures; this + num-G 4 ber

[•] The officers have among them the privilege of a certain number of flaves. When the whole cargo is difpoled of, the amount of the fales is divided by the number fold. This gives the average price of each. If therefore an officer is faid to have the privilege of two flaves, he is paid the average price for two. Of courfe every one that is fold at a low state, much hurt this privilege of the officers. The boy alluded to, would have brought it down to about fix fhillings lefs than it really was; and for this fum his death was refolved upon, of fo little confequence is the life of an African in the eyes of the receivers.

+ In the first edition of this work, I stated the loss on the middle paffage, at one fifth of the number put on board, but on inquiring more minutely

104 ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

ber being annually loft from the time, when they first put them on board upon the coast, to the time of their taking leave of the colonies.

CHAP. V.

The wretched Africans, thus left by the first, and thus delivered over to the fecond receivers, are conveyed to the plantations, and are put to their respective work. Having led, in their own country, a life of indolence and eafe, where the earth brings forth fpontaneoufly the comforts of life, and fpares frequently the toil and trouble of cultivation, they can hardly be expected to endure the drudgeries of fervitude. Calculations are accordingly made upon their lives. It is conjectured, that if three in four furvive what is called the feafoning, the bargain is highly favourable. This feasoning is faid to expire, when the two first years of their fervitude are completed : it is the time which an African must take to be fo accustomed to the colony, as to be able to endure the common labour of a plantation, and to be put into the gang. At the end of this period the calculations become verified, * twenty thousand of those, who are annually imported, dying before the feafoning is over. This is furely an horrid and awful confideration : and thus does it appear, (and let it

nutely into the fubject, and on being furnished with an account of the woyages of feveral ships, I find it to be much under the truth, and that one fourth is a much more accurate proportion.

* One third of the whole number imported, is often computed to be loft ' in the feafoning, which, in round numbers, will be 25,000. The lofs in the feafoning depends, in a great meafure, on two circunftances, viz. on the number of what are called refufe flaves that are imported, and on the quantity of new land in the colony. In the French windward iflands of Martinico, and Guadaloupe, which are cleared and highly cultivated, and in our old fmall iflands, one fourth, including refufe flaves, is confidered as a general proportion. But in St. Domingo, where there is a great deal of new land annually taken into culture, and in other colonies in the fame fituation, the general proportion, including refufe flaves, is found to be one third. Taking in therefore the two proportions, according to the circumftances now mentioned, it may be flated, that when an hundred thoufand are fhipped from the coaft, 20,000 will be found to die in the feafoning, (i. e.) between a third and a fourth of the aumber imported into the colonies. be remembered, that it is the lowest calculation that has been ever made upon the subject) that out of every annual supply that is shipped from the coast of Asrica, + forty-five thousand lives are regularly expended, even before it can be faid, that there is really any additional stock for the colonies.

When the feafoning is over, and the furvivors are thus enabled to endure the ufual tafk of flaves, they are confidered as real and fubftantial fupplies. * From this period therefore I fhall defcribe their fituation.

They are fummoned at five in the morning to begin their work. This work may be divided into two kinds, the culture of the fields, and the collection of grafs for cattle. The laft is the most laborious and intolerable employment; as the grafs can only be collected blade by blade, and is to be fetched frequently twice a day at a confiderable diffance from the plantation. In these two occupations they are jointly taken up, with no other intermission than that of taking their subsistence twice, till nine at night. They then separate for their respective huts, when they gather flicks, prepare their fupper, and attend their families. This employs them till midnight, when they go to reft. Such is their daily way of life for rather more than half the year. They are fixteen hours, including two intervals at meals, in the fervice of their masters : they are employed three afterwards in their own neceffary concerns; five only remain for fleep, and their day is finished.

During the remaining portion of the year, or the time

† Including the number that perifh on the voyage, and in the feafoning. It is generally thought that not half the number purchafed can be confidered as an additional flock, and of courfe that 50,000 are confumed within the first two years from their embarkation.

* That part of the account, that has been hitherto given, extends to all the Europeans and their colonifts, who are concerved in this horrid practice. But 1 am forry that 1 muft now make a diftinction, and confine the remaining part of it to the colonifts of the Britifh Weft India iflands, and to thole of the fouthern provinces of North America. As the employment of flaves is different in the two parts of the world laft mentioned, I fhall content myfelf with defcribing it, as it exifts in one of them, and I fhall afterwards annex fuch treatment and fuch confequences as are applicable to both. I have only to add, that the reader muft not confider my account as univerfally, but only generally, true.

of

TOG ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

of crop, the nature, as well as the time of their employment, is confiderably changed. The whole gang is generally divided into two or three bodies. One of thefe, befides the ordinary labour of the day, is kept in turn at the mills, that are constantly going, during the whole of the This is a dreadful encroachment upon their time night. of reft, which was before too fhort to permit them perfeely to refresh their wearied limbs, and actually reduces their fleep, as long as this feafon lafts, to about three hours and an half a night, upon a moderate * computation. Those who can keep their eyes open during their nightly labour, and are willing to refift the drowfinefs that is continually coming upon them, are prefently worn out; while fome of those, who are overcome, and who feed the mill between afleep and awake, fuffer, for thus obeying the calls of nature, by the + loss of a limb. In this manner they go on, with little or no respite from their work, till the crop feafon is over, when the year (from the time of my first description) is completed.

[‡] To fupport a life of fuch unparalleled drudgery, we fhould at leaft expect to find, that they were comfortably clothed, and plentifully fed. But fad reverfe! they have fcarcely a covering to defend themfelves againft the inclemency of the night. Their provifions are frequently bad, and are always dealt out to them with fuch a fparing hand, that the means of a bare livelihood are not placed within the reach of four out of five of thefe unhappy people. It is a fact, that many of the diforders of flaves are contracted from eating the vegetables, which their little fpots produce, before they are fufficiently ripe: a clear indication, that the calls of hunger are frequently fo preffing, as not to fuffer them to wait, till they can really enjoy them.

This fituation, of a want of the common neceffaries of life, added to that of hard continual labour, muft be fuffi-

* This computation is made on a fuppolition, that the gang is divided into three bodies; I call it therefore moderate, becaufe the gang is frequently divided into two bodies, which must therefore fit up alternately every other night.

+ An hand or arm being frequently ground off.

The reader will fcarcely believe it, but it is a fact, that a flave's annual allowance from his mafter, for provisions, clothing, medicines when Eck, &c. is limited, upon an average, to thirty fhillings.

ciently

ciently painful of itfelf. How then must the pain be sharpened, if it be accompanied with feverity! if an unfortunate flave does not come into the field exactly at the appointed time, if, drooping with ficknefs or fatigue, he appears to work unwillingly, or if the bundle of grais that he has been collecting, appears too fmall in the eye of the overfeer, he is equally fure of experiencing the whip. This inftrument erafes the fkin, and cuts out fmall portions of the flesh at almost every stroke; and is fo frequently applied, that the fmack of it is all day long in the ears of those, who are in the vicinity of the plantations. This feverity of masters, or managers, to their flaves, which is confidered only as common difcipline, is attended with bad effects. It enables them to behold infrances of cruelty without commiferation, and to be guilty of them without remorfe. Hence those many acts of deliberate mutilation, that have taken place on the flightest occasions : hence those many acts of inferiour, though fhocking, barbarity, that have taken place without any occafion at all : * the very flitting of ears has been confidered as an operation, fo perfectly devoid of pain, as to have been performed for no other reafon than that for which a brand is fet upon cattle, as a mark of property.

But this is not the only effect, which this feverity produces: for while it hardens their hearts, and makes them infenfible of the mifery of their fellow-creatures, it begets a turn for wanton cruelty. As a proof of this, I fhall mention one, among the many inftances that occur, where ingenuity has been exerted in contriving modes of torture. An iron coffin, with holes in it, was kept by a certain colonift, as an auxiliary to the lafth. In this the poor victim of the mafter's refertment was inclosed, and placed

* " A boy having received fix flaves as a prefent from his father, im-. "" mediately flit their ears, and for the following reafon, That as his fa-" ther was a whimfical man, he might claim them again, unlefs they " were marked." I do not mention this inflance as a confirmation of the paffage to which it is annexed, but only to fhew, how cautious we ought to be in giving credit to what may be advanced in any work written in defence of flavery, by any native of the colonies; for being trained up to fcenes of cruelty from his cradle, he may, confiftently with his own feelings, reprefent that treatment as mild, at which we, who have never been ufed to fee them, floud abfolutely fludder.

fufficiently

fufficiently near a fire, to occafion extreme pain, and confequently fhrieks and groans, until the revenge of the mafter was fatiated, without any other inconvenience on his part, than a temporary fufpenfion of the flave's labour. Had he been flogged to death, or his limbs mutilated, the intereft of the brutal tyrant would have fuffered a more irreparable lofs.

In mentioning this inftance, I do not mean to infinuate, that it is common. I know that it was reprobated by many. All that I would infer from it is, that where men are habituated to a fyftem of feverity, they become wantonly cruel, and that the mere toleration of fuch an inftrument of torture, in any country, is a clear indication, that this wretched class of men do not there enjoy the protection of any laws, that may be pretended to have been enacted in their favour.

Such then is the general fituation of the unfortunate Africans. They are beaten and tortured at difcretion. They are badly cloathed. They are miferably fed. Their drudgery is intenfe and inceffant, and their reft fhort. For fcarcely are their beads reclined, fcarcely have their bodies a refpite from the labour of the day, or the cruel hand of the overfeer, but they are fummoned to renew their forrows. In this manner they go on from year to year, in a flate of the loweft degradation, without a fingle law to protect them, without the poffibility of redrefs, without a hope that their fituation will be changed, unlefs death fhould terminate the fcene.

Having defcribed the general fituation of these unfortunate people, I shall now take notice of the common confequences that are found to attend it, and relate them separately, as they result either from long and painful labour, a want of the common necessaries of life, or continual feverity.

Oppreffed by a daily tafk of fuch immoderate labour as human nature is utterly unable to perform, many of them run away from their mafters. They fly to the receffes of the mountains, where they choofe rather to live upon any thing that the foil affords them, nay, the very foil itfelf, than return to that *happy fituation*, which is reprefented by the *receivers*, as the condition of a flave.

It

It fometimes happens, that the manager of a mountain plantation falls in with one of thefe; he immediately feizes him, and threatens to carry him to his former mafter, unlefs he will confent to live on the mountain, and cultivate his ground. When his plantation is put in order, he carries the delinquent home, abandons him to all the fuggeftions of defpotick rage, and accepts a reward for his *homefty*. The unhappy wretch is chained, fcourged, tortured; and all this, becaufe he obeyed the directions of nature, and wanted to be free. And who is there, that would not have done the fame thing, in the fame fituation? Who is there, that has once known the charms of liberty, that would not fly from defpotifm? And yet, by the impious laws of the *receivers*, the * abfence of fix months from the lafh of tyranny is—*death*.

But this law is even mild, when compared with another against the fame offence, which was in force fome time ago, and which I fear is even now in force, in fome of those colonies which this account of the treatment comprehends. Advertisements have frequently appeared there, offering a reward for the apprehending of fugitive flaves either alive or dead. The following inftance was given me by a perfon of unquestionable veracity, under whose own obfervation it fell. As he was travelling in one of the colonies alluded to, he observed some people in purfuit of a poor wretch, who was feeking in the wildernefs an afylum from his labours. He heard the difcharge of a gun, and foon afterwards ftopping at an house for refreshment, the head of the fugitive, still reeking with blood, was brought in and laid upon a table with exultation. The production of fuch a trophy was the proof required by law to entitle the heroes to their reward. Now reader determine if you can, who were the most execrable ; the rulers of the state in authorizing murder, or the people in being bribed to commit it.

* In this cafe, he is confidered as a criminal against the flate. The *marfbal*, an officer answering to our theriff, superintends his execution, and the master receives the value of the flave from the public treasury. I may observe here, that in all cafes where the delinquent is a criminal of the flate, he is executed, and his value is received in the same manner. He is tried and condemned by two or three justices of the peace, and without any intervention of a jury.

This

This is one of the common confequences of that immoderate fhare of labour, which is imposed upon them; nor is that, which is the refult of a fcanty allowance of food, lefs to be lamented. The wretched African is often fo deeply pierced by the excruciating fangs of hunger, as almost to be driven to despair. What is he to do in fuch a trying fituation ? Let him apply to the receivers. Alas ! the majefty of receiver (hip is too facred for the appeal, and the intrusion would be fatal. Thus attacked on the one hand, and fhut out from every poffibility of relief on the other, he has only the choice of being flarved, or of relieving his neceffities by taking a finall portion of the fruits of his own labour. Horrid crime ! to be found eating the cane, which probably his own hands have planted, and to be eating it, becaufe his neceffities were preffing! This crime, however, is of fuch a magnitude, as always to be accompanied with the whip; and fo unmercifully has it been applied on fuch an occafion, as to have been the cause, in wet weather, of the delinquent's death. But the fmart of the whip has not been the only pain which the wretched Africans have experienced. Any thing that paffion could feize, and convert into an inftrument of punifhment, has been ufed; and, horrid to relate! the very knife has not been overlooked in the fit of phrenzy. Ears have been flit, eyes have been beaten out, and bones have been broken; and fo frequently has this been the cafe, that it has been a matter of conftant lamentation with difinterested people, who out of curiofity have attended the * markets to which these unhappy people weekly refort, that they have not been able to turn their eyes on any group of them whatever, but they have beheld thefe inhuinan marks of paffion, defpotifm, and caprice.

But these instances of barbarity have not been able to deter them from fimilar proceedings. And indeed, how can it be expected that they should? They have still the fame appetite to be fatisfied as before, and to drive them to desperation. They creep out clandestinely by night, and go in fearch of food into their master's, or fome other neighbouring plantation. But here they are almost equally

* Particularly in Jamaica. These observations were made by difinterefled people, who were there for three or four years during the late war. fure fure of fuffering. The watchman, who will be punished himfelf, if he neglects his duty, frequently feizes them in the fact. No excuse or intreaty will avail; he must punish them for an example, and he must punish them, not with a flick, nor with a whip, but with a cutlas. Thus it happens, that these unhappy flaves, if they are taken, are either fent away mangled in a barbarous manner, or are killed upon the spot.

I may now mention the confequences of the feverity. The wretched Africans, daily fubjected to the lash, and unmercifully whipt and beaten on every trifling occafion, have been found to refift their oppofers. Unpardonable crime! that they fhould have the feelings of nature! that their breafts fhould glow with refentment on an injury ! that they should be fo far overcome, as to result those, whom they are under no obligations to obey, and whole only title to their fervices confifts in a violation of the rights of men ! What has been the confequence ?- But here let me spare the feelings of the reader, (I wish I could spare my own) and let me only fay, without a recital of the cruelty, that they have been murdered at the discretion of their masters. For let the reader observe, that the life of an African is only valued at a price, that would fcarcely purchafe an horfe; that the mafter has a power of murdering his flave, if he pays but a trifling fine; and that the murder must be attended with uncommon circumstances of horrour, if it even produces an inquiry.

Immortal Alfred ! father of our invaluable conflitution ! parent of the civil bleffings we enjoy ! how ought thy laws to excite our love and veneration, who haft forbidden us, thy pofterity, to tremble at the frown of tyrants ! How ought they to perpetuate thy name, as venerable, to the remoteft ages, who has fecured, even to the meaneft fervant, a fair and impartial trial ! How much does nature approve thy laws, as confiftent with her own feelings, while fhe abfolutely turns pale, trembles, and recoils, at the inftitutions of thefe *receivers* ! Execrable men ! you do not murder the horfe, on which you only ride ; you do not mutilate the cow, which only affords you her milk ; you do not torture the dog, which is but a partial fervant of your pleafures : but thefe unfortunate men, from whom you you derive your very pleafures and your fortunes, you torture, mutilate, murder at difcretion! Sleep then you *receivers*, if you can, while you fcarcely allow these unfortunate people to reft at all ! Feaft if you can, and indulge your genius, while you daily apply to these unfortunate people the ftings of severity and hunger ! Exult in riches, at which even avarice ought to fhudder, and which humanity must deteft !

C H A P. VI.

Some people may fuppole, from the melancholy account that has been given in the preceding chapter, that I have been abfolutely dealing in romance: that the fcene exhibited is rather a dreary picture of the imagination, than a reprefentation of fact. Would to heaven, for the honour of human nature, that this were really the cafe ! I wifh I could fay, that I had no teftimony to produce for any of my affertions, and that my defcription of the general treatment of flaves has been greatly exaggerated.

But the *receivers*, notwithftanding the ample and difinterefted evidence, that can be brought on the occafion, do not admit the defcription to be true. They fay firft, "That if the flavery were fuch as has been now repre-"fented, no human being could poffibly fupport it long." Melancholy truth ! the wretched Africans generally perifh in their prime. They neither do, nor can, fupport it long. Let the *receivers* but reflect upon the prodigious fupplies that are *annually* required, (all of which would be unneceffary were they treated well) and their argument will be nothing lefs than a confeffion, that the flavery has been juftly depicted.

They appeal next to every man's own reafon, and defire him to think ferioufly, whether "felf-intereft will not "always reftrain the mafter from acts of cruelty to the "flave, and whether fuch accounts therefore, as the fore-"going, do not contain within themfelves, their own refu-"tation." I anfwer, "No." For if this reftraining principle be as powerful as it is imagined, why does not the general conduct of men afford us a better picture ? What is is imprudence, or what is vice, but a departure from every man's own intereft, and yet thefe are the characteristicks of more than half the world ?_____

-But, to come more closely to the prefent cafe, felfinterest will be found but a weak barrier against the fallies of paffion : particularly where it has been daily indulged in its greateft latitude, and there are no laws to reftrain its calamitous effects. If the observation be true, that passion is a fhort madnefs, then it is evident that felf-interest, and every other confideration, must be lost, fo long as it continues. We cannot have a ftronger inftance of this, than in a circumstance related in the fecond part of this effay, " that though the Africans have gone to war for the exprefs purpofe of procuring flaves, yet fo great has been their refentment at the refistance they have frequently found, that their paffion has entirely gotten the better of their interest, and they have murdered all without any difcrimination, either of age or fex." Such may be prefumed to be the cafe with the no lefs favage receivers. Imprefied with the most haughty and tyrannical notions, eafily provoked, accuftomed to indulge their anger, and, above all, habituated to fcenes of cruelty, and unawed by the fear of laws, they will hardly be found to be exempt from the common failings of human nature, and to fpare an unlucky flave, at a time when men of cooler temper, and better regulated paffions, are fo frequently blind to their own intereft.

But if paffion may be supposed to be generally more than a balance for interest, how must the scale be turned in favour of the melancholy picture exhibited, when we reflect that felf prefervation additionally steps in, and demands the most rigorous feverity? For when we consider that where there is one master, there are fifty flaves; that the latter have been all forcibly torn from their country, and are retained in their prefent fituation by violence; that they are perpetually at war in their hearts with their oppressions, and are continually cheristing the feeds of revenge; it is evident that even avarice herfelf, however cool and deliberate, however free from passion and caprice, must facrifice her own fordid feelings, and adopt a fystem of tyranny and oppression, which it must be ruincus to pursue.

Thus

II3

Thus then, if no picture had been drawn of the fituation of flaves, and it had been left folely to every man's fober judgment to determine what it might probably be, he would conclude, that if the fituation were juftly defcribed, the page must be frequently stained with acts of uncommon cruelty.

It remains only to make a reply to an objection, that is ufually advanced against particular instances of cruelty to flaves, as recorded by various writers. It is faid that " fome of these are fo inconceivably, and beyond all ex-" ample inhuman, that their very excefs above the com-" mon measure of cruelty shews them at once exaggerat-" ed and incredible." But their credibility fhall be eftimated by a supposition. I will suppose that the following inftance had been recorded by a writer of the *higheft* reputation, " that the mafter of a fhip, bound to the western " colonies with flaves, on a prefumption that many of " them would die, felected an hundred and thirty-two of " the most fickly, and ordered them to be thrown into the " fea, to recover their value from the infurers, and, above " all, that the fatal order was put into execution." What would the reader have thought on the occasion? Would he have believed the fact? It would have furely ftaggered his faith ; becaufe he could never have heard that any one man ever was, and could never have fuppofed that any one man ever could be, guilty of the murder of fuch a number of his fellow creatures. But when he is informed that fuch a fact as this came before * a court of juffice in this very country; that it is incontrovertibly true; that it happened within the laft five years; that hundreds can come and fay, that they heard the melancholy evidence with tears; what bounds is he to place to his belief? The great God, who looks down upon all his creatures with the fame impartial eye, feems to have infatuated the parties concerned, that they might bring the horrid circumstance to light, that it might be recorded in the annals of a publick court, as an authentick fpecimen of the treatment which the unfortunate Africans undergo, and at the fame time,

* The action was brought by the owners against the underwriters, to recover the value of the *murdered* flaves. It was tried at Guildhall,

OF THE HUMAN SPECIES.

as an argument to fhew, that there is no fpecies of cruelty, that is recorded to have been exercifed upon these wretched people, fo enormous that it may not *readily be believed*.

C H A P. VII.

If the treatment then, as before defcribed, is confirmed by reafon, and the great credit that is due to difinterefted writers on the fubject; if the unfortunate Africans are ufed, as if their flefh were ftone, and their vitals brafs; by what arguments do you *receivers* defend your conduct?

You fay that a great part of your favage treatment confifts in punifhment for real offences, and frequently for fuch offences, as all civilized nations have concurred in punifhing. The first charge that you exhibit against them is specifick, it is that of *theft*. But how much rather ought you *receivers* to blush, who reduce them to fuch a fituation ! who reduce them to the dreadful alternative, that they must either *steal* or *perify* ! How much rather ought you *receivers* to be confidered as *robbers* yourselves, who cause these unfortunate people to be *stolen* ! And how much greater is your crime, who are *robbers of buman liberty* !

The next charge, which you exhibit againft them, is general, it is that of *rebellion*; a crime of fuch a latitude, that you can impofe it upon almost every action, and of fuch a nature, that you always annex to it the most excruciating pain. But what a contradiction is this to common fente! Have the wretched Africans formally refigned their freedom? Have you any other claim upon their obedience, than that of force? If then they are your fubjects, you violate the laws of government, by making them unhappy. But if they are not your fubjects, then, even though they should refist your proceedings, they are not *rebellious*.

But what do you fay to that long catalogue of offences, which you punifh, and of which no people but yourfelves take cognizance at all? You fay that the wifdom of legiflation has inferted it in the colonial laws, and that you punifh by authority. But do you allude to that excerable H 2 code, code, that *authorifes murder*? that tempts an unoffended perfon to kill the flave, that abhors and flies your fervice? that delegates a power, which no hoft of men, which not all the world, can poffers?

Or,—What do you fay to that daily unmerited feverity, which you confider only as common difcipline? Here you fay that the Africans are vicious, that they are all of them ill-difpofed, that you muft of neceffity be fevere. But can they be well-difpofed to their oppreflors? In their own country they were juft, generous, hofpitable: qualities, which all the African hiftorians allow them eminently to poffefs. If then they are vicious, they muft have contracted many of their vices from yourfelves; and as to their own native vices, if any have been imported with them, are they not amiable, when compared with yours?

Thus then do the excufes, which have been hitherto made by the *receivers*, force a relation of fuch circumftances, as makes their conduct totally inexcufable, and, inftead of diminifhing at all, highly aggravates their guilt.

C H A P. VIII.

I come now to that other fyftem of reafoning, which is always applied, when the former is confuted; " that the " Africans are an inferiour link of the chain of nature, " and are made for flavery."

This affertion is proved by two arguments; the first of which was advanced also by the ancients, and is drawn from the *inferiority of their capacities*.

Let us allow then for a moment, that they appear to have no parts, that they appear to be void of underftanding. And is this wonderful, when you receivers deprefs their fenfes by hunger ? Is this wonderful, when by inceffant labour, the continual application of the lafh, and the most inhuman treatment that imagination can devise, you overwhelm their genius, and hinder it from breaking forth ?—No,—You confound their abilities by the feverity of their fervitude : for as a fpark of fire, if crushed by too great a weight of incumbent fuel, cannot be blown into a flame, flame, but fuddenly expires, fo the human mind, if depreffed by rigorous fervitude, cannot be excited to a difplay of those faculties, which might otherwise have shone with the brighteft luftre.

Neither is it wonderful in another point of view. For what is it that awakens the abilities of men, and diffinguifhes them from the common herd? Is it not often the amiable hope of becoming ferviceable to individuals, or the ftate? Is it not often the hope of riches, or of power? Is it not frequently the hope of temporary honours, or a lafting fame? These principles have all a wonderful effect upon the mind. They call upon it to exert its faculties, and bring those talents to the publick view, which had otherwife been concealed. But the unfortunate Africans have no fuch incitements as thefe, that they fhould fhew They have no hope of riches, power, hotheir genius. They have no hope but this, that their nours, fame. miferies will be foon terminated by death.

And here may be cenfured and exposed, the murmurings of the unthinking and the gay; who, going on in a continual round of pleafure and profperity, repine at the will of Providence, as exhibited in the fhortnefs of human duration. But let a weak and infirm old age overtake them; let them experience calamities; let them feel but half the miferies which the wretched Africans undergo; and they will praife the goodness of Providence, who hath made them mortal, who hath prefcribed certain ordinary bounds to the life of man, and who, by fuch a limitation, hath given all men this comfortable hope, that however perfecuted in life, a time will come in the common course of nature, when their fufferings will have an end.

Such then is the nature of this fervitude, that we can hardly expect to find in those, who undergo it, even the glimpfe of genius. For if their minds are in a continual ftate of depression, and if they have no expectations in life to awaken their abilities and make them eminent, we cannot be furprized if a fullen gloomy flupidity flould be the leading mark in their character; or if they fhould appear inferiour to those, who do not only enjoy the invaluable bleffings of freedom, but have every profpect before their eyes, that can allure them to exert their faculties. Now, if

H 3

if to these confiderations we add, that many of the wretched Africans are torn from their country in a state of nature, and that in general, as long as their flavery continues, every obstacle is placed in the way of their improvement, we shall have a sufficient answer to any argument that may be drawn from the inferiority of their capacities.

It appears then, from the circumftances that have been mentioned, that to form a true judgment of the abilities of these unfortunate people, we must either take a general view of them before their flavery commences, or confine our attention to fuch, as, after it has commenced, have had any opportunity given them of flewing their genius either in arts or letters. If, upon fuch a fair and impartial view, there should be any reason to suppose, that they are at all inferiour to others in the fame fituation, the argument will then gain some of that weight and importance, which it wants at present.

In their own country, where we are to fee them first, we must expect that the prospect will be unfavourable. They are mostly in a favage state. Their powers of mind are limited to few objects. Their ideas are confequently few. It appears, however, that they follow the fame mode of life, and exercise the fame arts, as the ancestors of those very Europeans, who boaft of their great fuperiority, are defcribed to have done in the fame uncultivated state. 'I'his appears from the Nubian's Geography, the writings of Leo the Moor, and all the fubsequent histories, which those, who have visited the African continent, have written from their own infpection. Hence three conclusions; that their abilities are fufficient for their fituation ;---that they are as great, as those of other people have been, in the fame ftate of fociety ;---and that they are as great as those of any civilized people whatever, when the degree of the barbarism of the one is drawn into a comparison with that of the civilization of the other.

Let us now follow them to the colonies. They are carried over in the unfavourable fituation deferibed. It is obferved here, that though their abilities cannot be effimated high from a want of cultivation, they are yet various, and that they vary in proportion as the nation, from which they have been brought, has advanced more or lefs in the fcale of of focial life. This observation, which is fo frequently made, is of great importance : for if their abilities expand in proportion to the improvement of the ftate, it is a clear indication, that if they were equally improved, they would be equally ingenious.

But here, before I confider any opportunities that may be afforded them, let it be remembered that even their most polifhed fituation may be called barbarous, and that this circumstance, should they appear less docile than others, may be confidered as a fufficient answer to any objection that may be made to their capacities. Notwithstanding this, when they are put to the mechanical arts, they do not discover a want of ingenuity. They attain them in as fhort a time as the Europeans, and arrive at a degree of excellence equal to that of their teachers. This is a fact almost universally known, and affords us this proof, that having learned with facility fuch of the mechanical arts as they have been taught, they are capable of attaining any other, at leaft, of the fame clais, if they fhould receive but the fame instruction.

With refpect to the liberal arts, their proficiency is certainly lefs; but not lefs in proportion to their time and opportunity of ftudy; not lefs, becaufe they are lefs capable of attaining them, but becaufe they have feldom or ever an opportunity of learning them at all. It is yet extraordinary that their talents appear, even in fome of these fciences, in which they are totally uninftructed. Their abilities in mulick are fuch, as to have been generally noticed. They play frequently upon a variety of inftruments, without any other affiftance than their own ingenuity. They have also tunes of their own composition. Some of these have been imported among us, are now in use, and are admired for their fprightliness and ease, though the ungenerous and prejudiced importer has concealed their original.

Neither are their talents in poetry lefs confpicuous. Every occurrence, if their fpirits are not too greatly depreffed, is turned into a fong. These fongs are faid to be incoherent and nonfenfical. But this proceeds principally from two caules, an improper conjunction of words, arifing from an ignorance of the language in which they compole; and

and a wildnefs of thought, arifing from the different manner, in which the organs of rude and civilized people will be ftruck by the fame object. And as to their want of harmony and rhyme, which is the laft objection, the difference of pronounciation is the caufe. Upon the whole, as they are perfectly confiftent with their own ideas, and are ftrictly mufical as pronounced by themfelves, they afford us as high a proof of their poetical powers, as the works of the moft acknowledged poets.

But where these impediments have been removed, where they have received an education, and have known and pronounced the language with propriety, these defects have vanished, and their productions have been less objection-For a proof of this, I appeal to the writings of an * able. African girl, who made no contemptible appearance in this fpecies of composition. She was kidnapped when only eight years old, and, in the year 1761, was transported to America, where fhe was fold with other flaves. She had no fchool education there, but receiving fome little inftruction from the family, with whom fhe was fo fortunate as to live, the obtained fuch a knowledge of the English language within fixteen months from the time of her arrival, as to be able to fpeak it and read it to the aftonishment of those who heard her. She foon afterwards learned to write, and, having a great inclination to learn the Latin tongue, the was indulged by her mafter, and made a progrefs. Her poetical works were published with his permiffion, in the year 1773. They contain thirty-eight pieces on different fubjects. I shall beg leave to make a short extract from two or three of them, for the observation of the reader.

* Phillis Wheatley, negroe flave to Mr. John Wheatley, of Bofton, in New-England.

From

* From an Hymn to the Evening.

" Fill'd with the praife of him who gives the light,

" And draws the fable curtains of the night,

" Let placid flumbers footh each weary mind,

" At morn to wake more heav'nly and refin'd;

" So fhall the labours of the day begin,

" More pure and guarded from the fnares of fin.

From an Hymn to the Morning.

"Aurora hail ! and all the thousand dyes,

" That deck thy progrefs through the vaulted fkies !

" The morn awakes, and wide extends her rays,

" On ev'ry leaf the gentle zephyr plays.

- " Harmonious lays the feather'd race refume,
- " Dart the bright eye, and fhake the painted plume.

&c. &c.

* Left it fhould be doubted whether these Poems are genuine, we shall transcribe the names of those, who figned a certificate of their authenticity.

His Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Governor.

The Honourable Andrew Oliver, Lieutenant Governor.

The Hon. Thomas Hubbard	The Rev. Cha. Chauncy, D. D.
The Hon. John Erving	The Rev. Mather Byles, D.D.
The Hon. James Pitts	The Rev. Ed. Pemberton, D. D.
The Hon. Harrifon Gray	The Rev. Andrew Elliot, D. D.
The Hon. James Bowdoin	The Rev. Sam. Cooper, D. D.
John Hancock, Efq.	The Rev. Samuel Mather
Joseph Green, Efq.	The Rev. John Moorhead
Richard Carey, Efq.	Mr. John Wheatley, her Mafter

From

ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

From Thoughts on Imagination.

" Now here, now there, the roving fancy flies,

" Till fome lov'd object ftrikes her wand'ring eyes,

" Whofe filken fetters all the fenfes bind,

" And foft captivity involves the mind.

Imagination ! who can fing thy force,
Or who deferibe the fwiftnefs of thy courfe ?
Soaring through air to find the bright abode,
Th' empyreal palace of the thund'ring God,
We on thy pinions can furpafs the wind,
And leave the rolling univerfe behind :
From ftar to ftar the mental opticks rove,
Meafure the fkies, and range the realms above.
There in one view we grafp the mighty whole,
Or with new worlds amaze th' unbounded foul.

Such is the poetry which I produce as a proof of my affertions. How far it has fucceeded, the reader may by this time have determined in his own mind. I fhall therefore only beg leave to accompany it with this obfervation, that if the authorefs was defigned for flavery, (as the argument muft confefs) the greater part of the inhabitants of Britain muft lofe their claim to freedom.

To this poetry I fhall add, as a farther proof of their abilities, the Profe compositions of Ignatius Sancho, who received fome little education. His letters are too well known, to make any extract, or indeed any farther mention of him, neceflary. If other examples of African genius fhould be required, fuffice it to fay, that they can be produced in abundance; and that if I were allowed to enumerate inflances of African gratitude, patience, fidelity, honour, as fo many inftances of good fense, and a found understanding, I fear that thousands of the enlightened Europeans would have occasion to blush.

But

But an objection will be made here, that the two perfons whom I have particularized by name, are prodigies, and that if we were to live for many years, we fhould fcarcely meet with two other Africans of the fame defcrip-But I reply, that confidering their fituation as betion. fore defcribed, two perfons, above mediocrity in the literary way, are as many as can be expected within a certain period of years; and farther, that if thefe are prodigies, they are only fuch prodigies as every day would produce, if they had the fame opportunities of acquiring knowledge as other people, and the fame expectations in life to excite their genius. This has been conftantly and folemnly afferted by the pious Benezet,* whom I have mentioned before, as having devoted a confiderable part of his time to their instruction. This great man, for I cannot but mention him with veneration, had a better opportunity of knowing them than any perfon whatever, and he always uniformly declared, that he could never find a difference between their capacities and those of other people; that they were as capable of reafoning as any individual Euroropeans; that they were as capable of the higheft intellectual attainments; in fhort, that their abilities were equal, and that they only wanted to be equally cultivated. to afford specimens of as fine productions.

I have hitherto been confining myfelf to the colonial Africans, having taken a view of them in their two different fituations, that is, both before and after their flavery had commenced. I muft now remark, that the great bulk of thofe, that are annually fhipped to the colonies, confifts of fuch as come from the *inland* parts, and who are in a *lefs improved* flate than thofe that are fettled upon the coaft. It is but juft therefore, that I fhould confider the latter, whofe fituation is more respectable.

It appears that many of the arts are carried by these to great perfection. On several parts of the coast they are good mechanicks, working trinkets of various forts in gold, and executing their work with great ingenuity and taste.

* In the Preface?

They

They work upon iron with equal, if not with greater dexterity. Their bar-iron is purchased of the Europeans. Of this they make cutlass, the heads of spears and lances, and ornament them with scollops and figures, in a neat and symmetrical manner; going beyond the workmen in our own villages, and equalling those in such of our towns, as are not deemed manufacturing.

They weave alfo with great dexterity and exactness both grass and cotton. The blades of the former, which grow to a great length, are first dyed, fome of them of a black, others of a red, and others of a yellow colour. They are then fo disposed, as to make an agreeable variety in their appearance. This being done, they are worked up into matts and aprons of a yard square, and refemble the Scotch plaid.

There is also a filk grafs, which they manufacture with great neatness and tafte, and which always commands the attention of those, to whom any specimen of it is shewn.

But their cotton cloths are particularly to be admired. Thefe are made on all parts of the coaft, and are of their native white, or dyed. The colours confpicuous in the latter, are either yellow, green, blue, or pink; and they are always laid on in ftripes, the Africans not having yet arrived at the art of expreffing figures upon cloth. The looms (if I may fo call them), upon which thefe cloths are manufactured, are about fix inches broad, fo that to make a piece of a yard wide, fix of thefe breadths muft be fewn together. Many of the cloths, made at Whydah and Benin, are worked in fuch a mafterly manner, as not to be exceeded by the fineft artifts in Europe.

To enumerate the different mechanical arts, which are practifed by the natives of Africa on their own continent, would be now unneceffary, fince to exercise those, which have been mentioned, some abilities are required. It will, therefore, be sufficient to add on this head, that they never learned them of the Europeans; that they are such as their own native ingenuity suggested; but that the Europeans, on the other hand, have confidered their cloths as to beautiful, as to have adopted them for patterns.

Though I have mentioned fuch of their native attainments, as have eftablished their capacities beyond a doubt,

124

yet it would be unpardonable to omit fome others, which, being of a more intellectual nature, must shew them in a yet more favourable light.

It is aftonifhing with what facility the African brokers reckon up the exchange of European goods for flaves. One of these brokers has perhaps ten flaves to fell, and for each of these he demands ten different articles. He reduces them immediately by the head into bars, coppers, ounces, according to the medium of exchange that prevails in the part of the country in which he resides, and immediately strikes the balance.

The European, on the other hand, takes his pen, and with great deliberation, and with all the advantages of arithmetick and letters, begins to effimate alfo. He is fo unfortunate often, as to make a miftake; but he no fooner errs, than he is detected by this man of inferiour capacity, whom he can neither deceive in the name or quality of his goods, nor in the balance of his account. Inftances of this kind are very frequent: and it is now the general complaint of the captains fent upon the coaft, that the African brokers are fo nice in their calculations, that they can fcarcely come off with a decent bargain.

I prefume that inftances of this kind will be received as proofs of the exiftence of their underftandings, all arithmetical calculations being operations of the mind. There are others however of equal, if not of greater weight, to the point in queftion.

On those parts of the coast, which are the greatest markets for flaves, many Africans reside, who act as interpreters to the ships. These, by great industry and perfeverance, have made themselves masters of two or three of the languages of the country, and of the language of those Europeans, with whom they are most connected in trade. This capacity of learning, and of conversing in other languages, is clearly a proof of the existence of reflection, of a nice discrimination, and of such other qualities and powers as are astrophysical to human beings alone.

I must not forget here, that feveral of the African traders, or great men, are not unacquainted with letters. This is particularly the cafe at Bonny and Calabar, where they not only fpeak the English language with fluency, but write *write* it. Thefe traders fend letters repeatedly to the merchants here, flating the fituation of the markets, the goods which they would wifh to be fent out to them the next voyage, the number of flaves which they expect to receive by that time, and fuch other particulars, as might be expected from one merchant to another. Thefe letters are always legible, void of ambiguity, and eafy to be underftood. They contain of courfe, fufficient arguments to fhew, that they are as capable of conducting trade, and poffefs as good an underftanding as those to whom they write. I will not fay that they exhibit marks of an equal erudition.

Thus then does it appear from the inftances that have been produced, and the obfervations that have been made on the occafion, that if the minds of the Africans were unbroken by flavery, if they had the fame expectations in life as other people, and the fame opportunities of improvement, either in the colonies or upon the coaft, they would be equal, in all the various branches of fcience, to the Europeans, and that the argument that ftates them " to " be an inferiour link of the chain of nature, and defigned " for fervitude," as far as it depends on the *inferiority of their capacities*, is wholly malevolent and falfe.*

C H A P. IX.

The fecond argument, by which it is attempted to be proved, " that the Africans are an inferiour link of the " chain of nature, and are defigned for flavery," is drawn from *colour*, and from those other marks, which distinguish them from the inhabitants of Europe.

To prove this with the greater facility, the *receivers* divide in opinion. Some of them contend that the Africans from these circumstances are the descendants of + Cain:

+ Genefis, ch. iv. 15!

others,

^{*} As to Mr. Hume's affertions with refpect to African capacity, I have paffed them over in filence, as they have been fo admirably refuted by the learned Dr. Beattie, in his Effay on Truth, to which I refer the reader. The whole of this admirable refutation extends from p. 453, re 464.

others, that they are the pofterity of Ham; and that as it was declared by divine infpiration, that thefe fhould be fervants to the reft of the world, fo they are defigned for flavery; and that the reducing of them to fuch a fituation is only the accomplifhment of the will of heaven : while the reft, confidering them from the fame circumftances as a totally diffinct species of men, conclude them to be an inferiour link of the chain of nature, and deduce the inference defcribed.

To answer these arguments in the clearest and fullest manner, I am under the neceffity of making two fuppofitions, first, that the scriptures are true; secondly, that they are falle.

If then the fcriptures are true, it is evident that the pofterity of Cain were extinguished in the flood. Thus one of the arguments is no more.

With refpect to the curle of Ham, it appears also that it was limited; that it did not extend to the posterity of all his fons, but only to the * defcendants of him who was called Canaan: by which it was foretold that the Canaanites, a part of the posterity of Ham, should ferve the posterity of Shem and Japhet.

Now how does it appear that thefe wretched Africans are the defcendants of Canaan ?- By those marks, it will be faid, which diftinguish them from the rest of the world. -But where are thefe marks to be found in the divine writings ? In what page is it faid, that the Canaanites were to be known by their colour, their features, their form, or the very hair of their heads, which is brought into the account ?-But alas! fo far are the divine writings from giving any fuch account, that they fhew the affertion to be false. They shew that the + descendants of Cufh were of the colour, to which the advocates for flavery allude; and of courfe, that there was no fuch limitation of colour to the posterity of Canaan, or the inheritors of the curfe.

* Genefis, ch. ix. 25, 26, 27. † Jeremiah fays, ch. xiii. 23, " Can the Æthiopian change his co-" lour, or the leopard his fpots?" Now the word, which is here tranflated Æthiopian, is in the original Hebrew " the defcendant of Cufb," which shews that this colour was not confined to the defcendants of Canaan, as the advocates for flavery affert.

Suppofe

128 ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

Suppose I should now shew, upon the most undeniable evidence, * that those of the wretched Africans, who are fingled out as inheriting the curse, are descendants of Cush or Phut; and that I should shew farther, that but a single remnant of Canaan, which was afterwards ruined, was ever in Africa at all.—Here all is confermation.—

But unfortunately again for the argument, though wonderfully for the confirmation that the fcriptures are of divine original, the whole prophecy has been completed. A part of the defcendants of Canaan were hewers of wood and drawers of water, and became tributary and fubject to the Ifraelites, or the defcendants of Shem. The Greeks afterwards, as well as the Romans, who were both the defcendants of Japhet, not only fubdued thofe who were fettled in Syria and Palefline, but purfued and conquered all fuch as were then remaining. Thefe were the Tyrians and Carthaginians: the former of whom were ruined by Alex-

* It is very extraordinary that the advocates for flavery flould confider thofe Africans, whom they call negroes, as the defcendants of *Canaan*, when few hiftorical facts can be fo well afcertained, as that out of the defcendants of the four fons of Ham, the defcendants of Canaan were the only people, (if I except the Carthaginians, who were a colony of Canaan, and were afterwards ruined) who did not fettle in that quarter of the globe. Africa was incontrovertibly peopled by the pofferity of the three other fons. I cannot flew this in a clearer manner, than in the words of the learned Mr. Bryant, in his letter to Mr. Granville Sharp on this fubject.

"We learn from fcripture, that Ham had four fons, Chus, Mizraim, "Phut, and Canaan, Gen. x. 5, 6. Canaan occupied Palefine, and the "country called by his name: Mizraim, Egypt: but Phut pafied deep into Africa, and, I believe, most of the nations in that part of the world are defcended from him; at least more than from any other perfon." Jofeptus fays, "that Phut was the founder of the nations in Libya, and the peo-"feptus fays, "that Phut was the founder of the nations in Libya, and the peo-"feptus fays, "that Phut was the founder of the nations in Libya, and the peo-"feptus fays, "that Phut was the founder of the nations in Libya, and the peo-"feptus fays, as the Greeks did, Africa in general; for the particu-"lar country called Lybia Proper, was peopled by the Lubim or Lebabim, "one of the branches from Mizraim, AaGusu if a MiEves. Chron. Paf-"chale, p. 29.

" The ions of Pbut fettled in Mauritania, where was a country called
" Pbutia, and a river of the like denomination. Mauritaniæ Fluvius
" ulque ad præfens Tempus Pbut dicitur, omnifq; circa eum Regio
" Pbutenfit. Hieron. Tradit. Hebreæ.—Amnem, quem vocant Fut."
" Pliny, Lib. 5. c. 1. Some of this family fettled above Ægypt, near
" Æthiopia, and were flyled Troglodytæ. Eud eg eg e πρωγλοθ dat.
" Syncellus, p. 47. " Many of them paffed inland, and peopled the
" Mediterranean country."

« In

Alexander and the Greeks, the latter by Scipio and the Romans.

There was fomething fo remarkable, and fo expressive of the interposition of the Deity to accomplish the words of his own mouth, in the case of the descendants of Japhet, that I cannot pass it over in filence.

When Alexander went on his eaftern expedition, he had no thoughts of vifiting the city of Tyre, but his attention was wonderfully called to it by the following occurrence.

The Tyrians having heard of his fame, and knowing that he was then on his march to perform new conquefts, were apprehenfive that, among other places, he might vifit Tyre. They therefore fent ambaffadors to him to prefent him with a crown of gold, and to congratulate him on the fuccels of his arms, hoping by these means to conciliate his favour, and to prevent his arrival in their city.

Alexander was much pleafed with the prefent. He received the ambaffadors accordingly, but told them that as the Tyrians had done him fo much honour, he could not do lefs than pay his vows to Hercules, and his refpects to the citizens, in Tyre.

This anfwer was of all others the most diffreffing. They little thought that their politeness would have met with so handsome a return. They therefore replied im-

"In process of time the fons of *Chus* also, (after their expulsion from "Egypt) made fettlements upon the fea coast of *Africa*, and came into "*Mauritania*. Hence we find traces of them also in the names of plaes, such as *Churis*, *Chufares*, upon the coast: and a river *Chufa*, and a city *Cotta*, together with a promontory, *Cotis*, in *Mauritania*, all deononinated from *Chus*; who at different times, and by different people, was called *Chus*, *Cutb*, *Cofb*, and *Cotis*. The river *Cufa* is mentioned by *Pliny*, Lib. 5. c. 1. and by *Ptolomy*.

"Many ages after these settlements, there was another eruption of the Culbits into these parts, under the name of Saracens and Moors, who over-ran Africa, to the very extremity of Mount Atlas. They paired over and conquered Spain to the north, and they extended themselves southward, as I faid in my treatile, to the rivers Senegal and Gambia, and as low as the Gold Coafs. I mentioned this, because I do not think that they proceeded much farther; most of the nations to the fourb being, as I imagine, of the race of Pbut. The very country upon the river Gambia on one fide, is at this day called Pbuta, of which Bluet, in his history of Juba Ben Solomon, gives an account." I mediately. mediately, that if he intended to pay his vows to Hercules, he would do it with more propriety at *old* Tyre, where there was a much more ancient temple of Hercules, than that in their own city.

Alexander now feeing the matter in its true light, that their congratulations had proceeded from felfifh views, and that they had only been endeavouring to prevent him from vifiting the place, was exceedingly irritated, and threatened to deftroy it immediately.

To this little and unaccountable circumftance, which no human being could have ever forefeen to have been attended with fuch an event, is to be attributed the completion of the prophecy. For he never forgot his promife, but almost instantly put his army in motion, and advanced to the very walls. He besieged it for feven months, when he took it by florm, and configned the greatest part of the inhabitants to death, and the rest to flavery.

But though the fate of the Tyrians was fuch, yet the defcendants of Canaan had not all of them undergone the curfe. A body of Tyrians, prior to this event, had found their way into Africa, and had built Carthage; fo that those, with whom the prophecy had not yet been completed, were fettled there. The divine vengeance however purfued them to their new place of abode. Within two centuries after the deftruction of Tyre, it was debated in the Roman fenate, whether Carthage should not utterly be deftroyed. The question was carried in the affirmative, and Carthage fell.

That a heathen fenate fhould debate the queffion, and fhould at laft determine in fuch a manner as to complete a prophecy, is certainly a wonderful occurrence; and to be attributed to a fuperintending power, who can turn the hearts and thoughts of men to the accomplifhment of his own word.

It appears then that the fecond argument is wholly inapplicable and falfe: that it is falfe in its *application*, becaufe, thofe who were the objects of the curfe, were a totally diftinct people: that it is falfe in its *proof*, becaufe no fuch diftinguifhing marks, as have been fpecified, are to be found in the divine writings: and that, if the proof could could be made out, it would be now inapplicable, as the curfe has been long completed.

With refpect to the third argument, I must now fuppole that the fcriptures are falle; that mankind did not all fpring from the fame original; that there are different fpecies of men. Now what must we justly conclude from fuch a fuppofition ? Must we conclude that one species is inferiour to another, and that the inferiority depends upon their colour, or their features, or their form ?- No-We must now confult the analogy of nature, and the conclufion will be this: " that as the tempered the bodies of the different species of men in a different degree, to enable them to endure the respective climates of their habitation, fo fhe gave them a variety of colour and appearance with a like benevolent defign."

To fum up the whole. If the fcriptures are true, it is evident that the posterity of *Cain* are no more; that the curfe of Ham has been accomplifhed; and that, as all men were derived from the fame flock, fo this variety of appearance in men must either have proceeded from fome. interpolition of the Deity, or from a co-operation of certain causes, which have an effect upon the human frame. and have the power of changing it more or lefs from its primitive appearance, as they happen to be more or lefs numerous or powerful than those, which acted upon the frame of man in the first feat of his habitation. 'If from the interpolition of the Deity, then we must conclude that he, who bringeth good out of evil, produced it for their. convenience. If, from the co-operation of the caufes before related, what argument may not be found against any fociety of men, who fhould happen to differ, in the points alluded to, from ourfelves ?

If, on the other hand, the fcriptures are falfe, then it is evident, there was never fuch a perfon as Cain, nor, Ham, nor Canaan; and that nature bestowed fuch colour, features, and form, upon the different species of men, as were beft adapted to their fituation.

Thus, on which ever fuppolition it is founded, the whole argument must fall. And indeed it is impossible that it can stand, even in the eye of common fense. For if you admit the form of men as a juffification of flavery, 12

you

you may fubjugate your own brother; if *features*, then you mult quarrel with all the world: if *colour*, where are you to ftop? It is evident, that if you travel from the equator to the northern pole, you will find a regular * gradation of colour from black to white. Now if you can juftly take him for your flave, who is of the deepeft die, what hinders you from taking him alfo, who only differs from the former but by a fhade. Thus you may proceed, taking each in regular fucceffion to the poles. But who are you, that thus take into flavery fo many people? Where do you live yourfelf? Do you live in Spain, or in France, or in Britain? If in either of these countries, take care left the whiter natives of the north fhould have a claim upon yourfelf. — But the argument is too ridiculous to be farther noticed.

Having now filenced the whole argument, I might immediately proceed to the difcuffion of other points, without even declaring my opinion as to which of the fuppofitions might be right, on which it has been refuted; but F do not think myfelf at liberty to do this. Many of the prefent age would rejoice to find that the fcriptures had nofoundation, and would anxioufly catch at the writings of him, who fhould mention them in a doubtful manner. I fhall therefore declare my fentiments, by afferting that they are true, and that all mankind, however various their appearance, are derived from the fame flock.

To prove this, I fhall not produce those innumerable arguments, by which the fcriptures have ftood the teft of ages, but advert to a fingle fact. It is an universal law, observable throughout the whole creation, that if two animals of a different species propagate, their offspring is unable to continue its own species. By this admirable law, the different species are preferved diftinct; every possibility of confusion is prevented, and the world is forbidden to be over-run by a race of monsters. Now, if we apply this law to those of the human kind, who are faid to be a diffinct species from each other, it immediately fails. The mulattoe is as capable of continuing his own species as his

*i.e. In those inhabitants, who have been long fettled in their respective places of abode.

father 3:

father; a clear and irrefragable proof, that the + fcripture account of the creation is true, and that "God, who " hath made the world, hath made of * one blood all " the nations of men that dwell on all the face of the " earth."

But if this be the cafe, it will be faid that mankind were originally of one colour; and it will be afked at the fame time, what it is probable that the colour was, and how they came to affume fo various an appearance? To each of thefe I fhall make that reply, which I conceive to be the moft rational.

As mankind were originally of the fame flock, fo it is evident that they were originally of the fame colour. But how fhall we attempt to afcertain it? Shall we *Englifhmen* fay, that it was the fame as that which we find to be peculiar to ourfelves?—No—This would be a vain and partial confideration, and would betray our judgment to have arifen from that falfe fondnefs, which habituates us to fuppofe, that every thing belonging to ourfelves is the perfecteft and the beft. Add to this, that we fhould always be liable to a juft reproof from every inhabitant of the globe, whofe colour was different from our own; becaufe he would juftly fay, that he had as good a right to imagine that his own was the primitive colour, as that of any other people.

How then fhall we attempt to afcertain it? Shall we look into the various climates of the earth, fee the colour that generally prevails in the inhabitants of each, and apply the rule? This will be certainly free from partiality, I 3 and

[†] When America was first discovered, it was thought by fome, that the fcripture account of the creation was false, and that there were different species of men, because they could never suppose that people, in for rude a fate as the Americans, could have transported themselves to that continent from any parts of the known world. This opinion however was refuted by the celebrated Captain Cooke, who shewed that the traject between the continents of Asia and America, was as short as some, which people in as rude a fate have been actually known to pass. This affords an excellent caution against an ill-judged and hasty censure of the divine writings, because every difficulty which may be started, cannot be infantly cleared up,

* The divine writings, which affert that all men were derived from the fame flock, flew alfo, in the fame inftance of Cufb, p. 180, that fome of them had changed their original complexion.

and will afford us a better profpect of fuccefs: for as every particular diffrict has its particular colour, fo it is evident that the complexion of Noah and his fons, from whom the reft of the world were defcended, was the fame as that, which is peculiar to the country which was the feat of their habitation. This, by fuch a mode of decifion, will be found a dark olive; a beautiful colour, and a juft medium between white and black. That this was the primitive colour, is highly probable from the obfervations that have been made; and, if admitted, will afford a valuable leffon to the Europeans, to be cautious how they deride those of the opposite complexion, as there is great reason to prefume, that the pureft * white is as far removed from the primitive coleur as the deepeft black.

I come now to the grand queftion, which is, that if mankind were originally of this or any other colour, how came it to pafs, that they fhould wear fo various an appearance? I reply, as I have had occasion to fay before, either by the interposition of the Deity; or by a co-operation of certain causes, which have an effect upon the human frame, and have the power of changing it more or less from its primitive appearance, as they are more or less numerous or powerful than those, which acted upon the frame of man in the first feat of his habitation.

With refpect to the Divine interposition, two epochs have been assigned, when this difference of colour has been imagined to have been to produced. The first is that, which has been related, when the curse was pronounced on a branch of the posterity of *Ham*. But this argument has been already refuted; for if the particular colour alluded to were assigned at this period, it was asfigned to the defcendants of *Canaan*, to diffinguish them from those of his other brothers, and was therefore *limited*

* The following are the grand colours difcernible in mankind, between which there are many fhades.

to

to the former. But the defcendants of * Cu/h, as I have fhewn before, partook of the fame colour; a clear proof, that it was neither affigned to them on this occasion, nor at this period.

The fecond epoch is that, when mankind were difperfed on the building of Babel. It has been thought, that both national features and colour might probably have been given them at this time, becaufe thefe would have affifted the confusion of language, by causing them to disperse into tribes, and would have united more firmly the individuals of each, after the difperfion had taken place. But this is improbable : first, because there is great reason to prefume that Mofes, who has mentioned the confusion of language, would have mentioned thefe circumftances alfo, if they had actually contributed to bring about fo fingular an event : fecondly, because the confusion of language was fufficient of itfelf to have accomplished this; and we cannot suppose that the Deity could have done any thing in vain : and thirdly, because, if mankind had been difperfed, each tribe in its peculiar hue, it is impoffible to conceive, that they could have wandered and fettled in fuch a manner, as to exhibit that regular gradation of colour from the equator to the poles, fo confpicuous at the prefent day.

These are the only periods, which there has been even the shadow of a probability for assigning; and we may therefore conclude that the preceding observations, together with such circumstances as will appear in the present chapter, will amount to a demonstration, that the difference of colour was never caused by any interposition of the Deity, and that it must have proceeded therefore from that *incidental co-operation of causes*, which has been before related.

What these causes are, it is out of the power of human wildom positively to affert: there are facts, however, which, if properly weighed and put together, will throw confiderable light upon the fubject. These I shall submit to the perusal of the reader, and shall deduce from them

* See note, p. 180. To this I may add, that the reft of the defcendants of *Ham*, as far as they can be traced, are now alfo black, as well as many of the defcendants of *Shem*.

14

fuch

136

fuch inferences only, as almost every perfon would have made in his own mind, on their recital.

The first point, that occurs to be afcertained, is, "What part of the skin is the seat of colour ?" The old anatomists usually divided the skin into two parts, or lamina; the exteriour and thinness, called by the Greeks Epidermis, by the Romans Guticula, and hence by us Caticle; and the interiour, called by the former Derma, and by the latter Cutis, or true skin. Hence they must necessarily have supposed, that, as the true skin was in every respect the same in all human subjects, however various their external hue, fo the seat of colour must have existed in the Cuticle, or upper surface.

Malphigi, an eminent Italian phyfician of the laft century, was the first perfon who discovered that the fkin was divided into three lamina, or parts; the *Cuticle*, the true fkin, and a certain coagulated fubstance fituated between both, which he diftinguished by the title of Mucosum Corpus; a title retained by anatomists to the prefent day: which coagulated substance adhered fo firmly to the *Cuticle*, as, in all former anatomical preparations, to have come off with it, and, from this circumstance, to have led the antient anatomists to believe, that there were but two lamina, or divisible portions in the human fkin.

This difcovery was fufficient to afcertain the point in queffion: for it appeared afterwards that the *Cuticle*, when divided according to this difcovery from the other lamina, was femi-transparent; that the cuticle of the blackest negroe was of the fame transparency and colour, as that of the purest white; and hence, the *true fkins* of both being invariably the fame, that the *mucolum corpus* was the feat of colour.

This has been farther confirmed by all fubfequent anatomical experiments, by which it appears, that, whatever is the colour of this intermediate coagulated fubflance, nearly the fame is the apparent colour of the upper furface of the fkin. Neither can it be otherwife, for the *Cuticle*, from its transparency, must neceffarily transmit the colour of the fubftance beneath it, in the fame manner, though not in the fame degree, as the *cornea* transmits the colour of the *iris* of the eye. This transparency transparency is a matter of ocular demonstration in white people. It is confpicuous in every blufh; for no one can imagine, that the cuticle becomes red, as often as this happens; nor is it lefs discoverable in the veins, which are fo eafy to be difcerned; for no one can fuppole, that the blue ftreaks, which are conftantly feen in the fairest complexions, are painted, as it were, on the furface of the upper fkin. From these, and a variety of other *obfervations, no maxim is more true in phyliology, than that on the mucojum corpus depends the colour of the human body; or in other words, that the mucofum corpus being of a different colour in different inhabitants of the globe, and appearing through the cuticle or upper furface of the ikin, gives them that various appearance, which ftrikes us fo forcibly in contemplating the human race.

As this can be incontrovertibly afcertained, it is evident, that whatever caufes co-operate in producing this different appearance, they produce it by acting upon the *mucofum corpus*, which from the almost incredible manner in which the \dagger cuticle is perforated, is as acceffible as the cuticle itself. These causes are probably those various qualities of things, which combined with the influence of the fun, contribute to form what we call *climate*. For when any perfon confiders, that all the mucous fubstance, before-mentioned, is found to vary in its colour, as the *climates* vary from the equator to the poles, his mind must be inftantly ftruck with the hypothesis, and he must adopt it without any hesitation, as the genuine cause of the phænomenon.

* Difeafes have a great effect upon the mucofum corpus, but particularly the jaundice, which turns it yellow. Hence, being transmitted through the cuticle, the yellow appearance of the whole body. But this, even as a matter of ocular demonstration, is not confined folely to white people; negroes themfelves, while affected with these or other diforders, changing their black colour for that which the difease has conveyed to the mucous fubfrance.

† The cutaneous pores are fo exceffively fmall, that one grain of fand, (according to Dr. Lewenhoeck's calculations) would cover many hundreds of them.

This fact, * of the variation of the mucous fubstance according to the fituation of the place, has been clearly afcertained in the numerous anatomical experiments that have been made; in which, fubjects of all nations have come under confideration. The natives of many of the kingdoms and isles of Asia, are found to have their corpus mucofum black. Those of Africa, fituated near the line, of the fame colour. Those of the maritime parts of the fame continent, of a dufky brown, nearly approaching to it; and the colour becomes lighter or darker in proportion as the diftance from the equator is either greater or lefs. The Europeans are the faireft inhabitants of the world. Those fituated in the most fouthern regions of Europe, have in their corpus mucofum a tinge of the dark hue of their African neighbours; hence the epidemic complexion, prevalent among them, is nearly of the colour of the pickled Spanish olive; while in this country, and those fituated nearer the north pole, it appears to be almost, if not abfolutely, white.

These are facts which anatomy has established; and I acknowledge them to be such, that I cannot divest myself of the idea, that *climate* has a confiderable share in producing a difference of colour. Others, I know, have invented other hypotheses, but all of them have been instantly refuted, as unable to explain the difficulties for which they were advanced, and as absolutely contrary to fact: and the inventors themselves have been obliged, almost as foon as they have proposed them, to acknowledge them deficient.

The only objection of any confequence, that has ever been made to the hypothefis of *climate*, is this, *that the people under the fame parallels are not exactly of the fame colour*. But this is no objection in fact : for it does not follow that those countries, which are at an equal diffance from the equator, fhould have their climates the fame. Indeed nothing is more contrary to experience than this. Climate depends upon a variety of accidents. High

mountains,

138

^{*} I do not mean to infinuate that the fame people have their corpus mucofum fenfibly varied, as often as they go into another latitude, but that the fact is true only of different people, who have been long established in different latitudes.

mountains, in the neighbourhood of a place, make it cooler, by chilling the air that is carried over them by the winds. Large spreading succulent plants, if among the productions of the foil, have the fame effect : they afford agreeable cooling fhades, and a moift atmosphere from their continual exhalations, by which the ardour of the fun is confiderable abated. While the foil, on the other hand, if of a fandy nature, retains the heat in an uncommon degree, and makes the fummers confiderably hotter than those which are found to exist in the fame latitude, where the foil is different. To this proximity of what may be termed burning fands, and to the fulphurous and metallick particles which are continually exhaling from the bowels of the earth, is afcribed the different degree of blacknefs, by which fome African nations are diftinguifhable from each other, though under the fame parallels. To these observations I may add, that though the inhabitants of the fame parallel are not exactly of the fame hue, yet they differ only by fhades of the fame colour; or, to fpeak with more precision, that there are no two people, in fuch a fituation, one of whom is white, and the other black. To fum up the whole _____ Suppose we were to take a common globe; to begin at the equator; to paint every country along the meridian line in fucceffion from thence to the poles; and to paint them with the fame colour which prevails in the refpective inhabitants of each, we fhould fee the black, with which we had been obliged to begin, infenfibly changing to an olive, and the olive, through as many intermediate colours, to a white : and if, on the other hand, we should complete any one of the parallels according to the fame plan, we fhould fee a difference perhaps in the appearance of fome of the countries through which it ran, though the difference would confift wholly in fhades of the fame colour.

The argument therefore, which is brought against the hypothesis, is so far from being an objection, that I shall confider it as one of the first arguments in its favour: for if *climate* has really an influence on the *mucous substance* of the body, it is evident that we must not only expect to see a gradation of colour in the inhabitants from the equator equator to the poles, but also * different fhades of the fame colour in the inhabitants of the fame parallel.

To this argument, I fhall add one that is incontrovertible, which is, that when the black inhabitants of Africa are transplanted to colder, or the white inhabitants of Europe to botter climates, their children, born there, are of a different colour from themfelves; that is lighter in the first, and darker in the second inftance.

As a proof of the first, I shall give the words of the Abbé Raynal, in his admired publication. + " The " children," fays he, " which they, (the *Africans*) pro-" create in *America*, are not fo black as their parents were. " After each generation the difference becomes more pal-" pable. It is possible, that after a numerous succession " of generations, the men come from *Africa* would not " be diffinguished from those of the country, into which " they may have been transplanted."

This circumftance I have had the pleafure of hearing confirmed by a variety of perfons, who have been witneffes of the fact; but particularly by many \parallel intelligent Africans, who have been parents themfelves in *America*, and who have declared that the difference is fo palpable in the *northern provinces*, that not only they themfelves have conftantly obferved it, but that they have heard it obferved by others.

Neither is this variation in the children from the colour of their parents improbable. The children of the blackeft

* Suppofe we were to fee two nations, contiguous to each other, of black and white inhabitants in the fame parallel, even this would be no objection, for many circumftances are to be confidered. A black people may have wandered into a white, and a white people into a black latitude, and they may not have been fettled there a fufficient length of time for fuch a change to have been accomplified in their complexion, as that they fhould be like the old eftablished inhabitants of the parallel, into which they have lately come.

+ Juftamond's Abbé Raynal, v. 5. p. 193.

|| The author of this Effay made it his bufinels to inquire of the most intelligent of those, whom he could meet with in London, as to the authenticity of the fact. All those from *America* affured him that it was frictly true; those from the West Indies, that they had never observed it there; but that they had found a fensible difference in themselves fince they came to England.

Africans

140

Africans are * born of a cream colour, or of a white. In this flate they continue for about a month, when they change to a pale yellow. In process of time they become brown. Their fkin ftill continues to increase in darkness with their age, till it becomes of a dirty, fallow black, and at length, after a certain period of years, gloffy and fhining Now, if climate has any influence on the mucous fubstance of the body, this variation in the children from the colour of their parents is an event, which must be reasonably expected : for being born white, and not having equally powerful causes to act upon them in colder, as their parents had in the hotter climates which they left, it must necessfarily follow, that the same effect cannot possibly be produced.

Hence alfo, if the hypothefis be admitted, may be deduced the reafon, why even those children, who have been brought from their country at an early age into colder regions, have been observed to be of a lighter colour than those who have remained at home till they arrived at a ftate of manhood. For having undergone fome of the changes which we mentioned to have attended their countrymen from infancy to a certain age, and having been taken away before the rest could be completed, these farther changes, which would have taken place had they remained at home, feem either to have been checked in their progress, or weakened in their degree, by a colder climate.

¹¹ I come now to the fecond and opposite cafe; for a proof of which I shall appeal to the words of Dr. Mitchell, in the Philosophical Transactions.⁺ " The " Spaniards, who have inhabited America under the torrid " zone for any time, are become as dark coloured as our " native Indians of Virginia, of which, I myself have been " a witness; and were they not to intermarry with the " Europeans, but lead the fame rude and barbarous lives

* This circumftance, which always happens, fhews that they are defeended from the fame parents as ourfelves; for had they been a diffinct fpecies of men, and the blacknefs entirely ingrafted in their confiitution and frame, there is great reason to prefume, that their children would have been born black.

† Philof. Tranf. No. 476. fect. 4:

" with

" with the *Indians*, it is very probable that, in a fuce " ceffion of many generations, they would become as " dark in complexion."

To this inftance I fhall add one, which is mentioned by a * late writer, who defcribing the African coaft, and the European fettlements there, has the following paffage. "There are feveral other fmall Portuguese fettlements, "and one of fome note at Mitomba, a river in Sierra "Leon. The people here called Portuguese, are princi-"pally perfons bred from a mixture of the first Portuguese "discoverers with the natives, and now become, in their "complexion and avoily quality of their hair, perfect ne-"groes, retaining however a fmattering of the Portuguese."

These facts, with respect to the colonists of the Europeans, are of the highest importance in the present cafe, and deferve a ferious attention. For when we know to a certainty from whom they are defcended ; when we know that they were, at the time of their transplantation, of. the fame colour as those from whom they feverally fprung; and when, on the other hand, we are credibly informed, that they have changed it for the native colour of the place which they now inhabit; the evidence in support of these facts is as great, as if a perfon, on the removal of. two or three families into another climate, had determined to ascertain the circumstance; as if he had gone with them and watched their children; as if he had communicated his obfervations at his death to a fucceffor; as if his fucceffor had profecuted the plan, and thus an uninterrupted chain of evidence had been kept up from their first removal to any determined period of fucceeding time.

But though these facts feem fufficient of themselves to confirm my opinion, they are not the only facts which can be adduced in its support. It can be shewn, that the members of the very fame family, when divided from each other, and removed into different countries, have not only changed their family complexion, but that they have

* Treatife upon the Trade from Great Britain to Africa, by an African merchant. changed changed it to as many different colours as they have gone into different regions of the world. We cannot have, perhaps, a more ftriking inftance of this, than in the Fews. These people are scattered over the face of the whole earth. They have preferved themfelves diffinct from the reft of the world by their religion; and, as they never intermarry with any but those of their own fect, fo they have no mixture of blood in their veins, that fhould differ from each other : and yet nothing is more true, than that the * English Jew is white, the Portuguese fwarthy, the Armenian olive, and the Arabian copper; in fhort, that there appear to be as many different species of Fews, as there are countries in which they refide.

To these facts I shall add the following observation, that if we can give credit to the ancient historians in general, a change from the darkest black to the purest white must have actually been accomplished. One instance, perhaps, may be thought fufficient. + Herodotus relates, that the Colchi were black, and that they had crifped hair. These people were a detachment of the Ethiopian army under Selostris, who followed him in his expedition, and fettled in that part of the world, where Colchis is ufually represented to have been fituated. Had not the fame author informed us of this circumstance, we should have thought it || ftrange, that a people of this defcription fhould have been found in fuch a latitude. Now, as they. were undoubtedly fettled there, and as they were neither fo totally deftroyed, nor made any fuch rapid conquefts, as that hiftory fhould notice the event, there is great reafon to prefume, that their defcendants continued in the fame, or fettled in the adjacent country; from whence it will follow that they must have changed their complexion to that, which is observable in the inhabitants of this particular region at the prefent day; or, in other words,

* I mean fuch only as are natives of the countries which we mention, and whole anceftors have been lettled there for a certain period of time.

† Herodotus. Euterpe. p. 80. Editio Stephani, printed 1570. || This circumftance confirms what I faid in a former note, p. 140, that even if two nations were to be found in the fame parallel, one of whom was black, and the other white, it would form no objection against the hypothesis of climate, as one of them might have been new fettlers from a diffant country.

that

that the *black inhabitant of Colchis* must have been changed into the * fair Circalfian.

As I have now fhewn it to be highly probable, from the facts which have been advanced, that climate is the caufe of the difference of colour which prevails in the different inhabitants of the globe; we fhall now fhew its probability from fo fimilar an effect produced on the *mucous fub/lance* before mentioned by fo fimilar a caufe, that though the fact does not abfolutely prove our conjecture to be right, yet it will give us a very lively conception of the manner, in which the phænomenon may be caufed.

This probability may be fhewn in the cafe of *freckles*, which are to be feen in the face of children, but of fuch only, as have the thinneft and moft transparent skins, and are occassioned by the rays of the fun, striking forcibly on the *mucous fub/tance* of the face, and drying the accumulating fluid. This accumulating fluid, or perspirable matter, is at first colourles; but being exposed to violent heat, or dried, becomes brown. Hence, the *mucofum corpus* being tinged in various parts by this brown coagulated fluid, and the parts fo tinged appearing through the *cuticle*, or upper furface of the skin, arises that spotted appearance, observable in the cafe recited.

Now, if we were to conceive a black fkin to be an univerfal freckle, or the rays of the fun to act fo univerfally on the mucous fub/tance of a perfon's face, as to produce thefe fpots fo contiguous to each other that they fhould unite, we fhould then fee, in imagination, a face fimilar to thofe, which are daily to be feen among black people: and if we were to conceive his body to be exposed or acted upon in the fame manner, we fhould then fee his body affuming a fimilar appearance; and thus we fhould fee the whole man of a perfect black, or refembling one of the naked inhabitants of the torrid zone. Now as the

* Suppofe, without the knowledge of any hiftorian, they had made fuch confiderable conquefts, as to have fettled themfelves at the diffance of 1000 miles in any one direction from Colchis, fill they muft have changed their colour. For had they gone in an Eaftern or Weftern direction, they muft have been of the fame colour as the Circafians; if to the north, whiter; if to the fouth, of a copper. There are no people within that diffance of Colchis, who are black. feat of freckles and of blackness is the fame; as their appearance is fimilar; and as the cause of the first is the ardour of the fun, it is therefore probable that the cause of the fecond is the fame: hence, if we substitute for the word "*fun*," what is analogous to it, the word *climate*, the fame effect may be supposed to be produced, and the conjectures to receive a fanction.

Nor is it unlikely that the hypothesis, which confiders the caufe of freckles and of blacknefs as the fame, may be For if blacknefs is occafioned by the rays of the right. fun striking forcibly and universally on the mucous substance of the body, and drying the accumulating fluid, we can account for the different degrees of it to be found in the different inhabitants of the globe. For as the quantity of perfpirable fluid, and the force of the folar rays is fucceffively increased, as the climates are fucceffively warmer, from any given parallel to the line, it follows that the fluid, with which the mucous substance will be stained, will be fucceffively thicker and deeper coloured; and hence, as it appears through the cuticle, the complexion fucceffively darker; or, what amounts to the fame thing, there will be a difference of colour in the inhabitants of every fucceffive parallel.

From thefe, and the whole of the preceding obfervations on the fubject, I may conclude, that as all the inhabitants of the earth cannot be otherwife than the children of the fame parents, and as the difference of their appearance must have of course proceeded from incidental caufes, these caufes are a combination of those qualities, which we call *climate*; that the blacknefs of the Africans is fo far ingrafted in their conftitution, in the courfe of many generations, that their children wholly inherit it, if brought up in the fame fpot, but it is not fo abfolutely interwoven in their nature, that it cannot be removed, if they are born and fettled in another; that Noah and his fons were probably of an *olive* complexion; that those of their descendants, who went farther to the fouth, became of a deeper olive or copper; while those, who went still farther, became of a deeper copper or black; that those, on the other hand, who travelled farther to the north, became lefs olive or brown, while those who went still K farther

146 ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMRCE

farther than the former, became lefs brown or *white*; and that if any man were to point out any one of the colours which prevails in the human complexion, as likely to furnifh an argument, that the people of fuch a complexion were of a different fpecies from the reft, it is probable that his own defcendants, if removed to the climate to which this complexion is peculiar, would, in the courfe of a few generations, degenerate into the fame colour.

Having now replied to the argument, "that the Africans "are an inferiour link of the chain of nature," as far as it depended on their *capacity* and *colour*, I fhall now only take notice of an expression, which the *receivers* beforementioned are pleased to make use of, "that they are "made for flavery."

Had the Africans been made for flavery, or to become the property of any fociety of men, it is clear, from the observations that have been made in the second part of this Effay, that they must have been created devoid of reafon: but this is contrary to fact. It is clear alfo, that there must have been many and evident figns of the inferiority of their nature, and that this fociety of men must have had a natural right to their dominion: but this is equally falfe. No fuch figns of inferiority are to be found in the one, and the right to dominion in the other is incidental: for in what volume of nature or religion is it written, that one fociety of men fhould breed flaves for the benefit of another? Nor is it lefs evident that they would have wanted many of those qualities which they have, and which brutes have not : they would have wanted that spirit of liberty, that * fense of ignominy and fhame, which fo frequently drives them to the horrid extremity of finishing their own existence. Nor would they have been endowed with a contemplative power; for fuch a power would have been unneceffary to people in fuch a fituation; or rather, its only use could have been to increafe their pain. We cannot suppose therefore that God has made an order of beings; with fuch mental qualities

* There are a particular people among those transported from Africa to the colonies, who immediately on receiving punifiment, deftroy themfelves. This is a fact which the *receivers* are unable to contradict.

and

and powers, for the fole purpose of being used as beasts, or instruments of labour. And here, what a dreadful argument prefents itfelf against you receivers? For if they have no understandings, as you confess, then is your conduct impious, because, as they cannot perceive the intention of your punifhment, your feverities cannot make them better. But if, on the other hand, they have understandings, (which has evidently appeared) then is your conduct equally impious, who, by deftroying their faculties in confequence of the feverity of your difcipline, have reduced men, who had once the power of reafon, to an equality with the brute creation.

C H A P. X.

The reader may perhaps think, that the receivers have by this time expended all their arguments, but their ftore is not fo eafily exhaufted. They are well aware that juffice, nature, and religion, will continue, as they have ever uniformly done, to oppose their conduct. This has driven them to exert their ingenuity, and has occafioned that multiplicity of arguments to be found in the prefent question.

These arguments are of a different complexion from the former. They confift in comparing the ftate of flaves with that of fome of the claffes of free men, and in certain scenes of felicity, which the former are faid to enjoy.

It is affirmed that the punifhments, which the Africans undergo, are lefs fevere than the military; that their life is happier than that of the English peasant; that they have the advantages of manumifion; that they have their little fpots of ground, their holy-days, their dances; in fhort, that their life is a fcene of feftivity and mirth, and that they are much happier in the colonies than in their own country.

These representations, which have been made out with much ingenuity and art, may have had their weight with the unwary; but they will never pafs with men of confideration and fenfe, who are accuftomed to effimate the probability of things, before they admit them to be true. K 2

Indeed

Indeed the bare affertion, that their fituation is even confortable, contains its own refutation, or at leaft leads us to fufpect that the perfon, who afferted it, has omitted fome important confiderations in the account. Such I fhall fhew to have been actually the cafe, and that the reprefentations of the *receivers*, when ftripped of their gloff ornaments, are but empty declamation.

It is faid, first, of *military punifhments*, that they are more fevere than those which the *Africans* undergo. But this is a bare affertion without proof. It is not shewn even by those. who affert it, how the fact can be made out. I am left therefore to draw the comparison myself, and to fill up those important confiderations, which I have just faid that the *receivers* had omitted.

That military punifhments are fevere I confess, but I deny that they are feverer than those with which they are compared. Where is the military man, whofe ears have been flit, whofe limbs have been mutilated, or whofe eyes have been beaten out? But to avoid argument I will even allow, that their punifhments are equal in the degree of their feverity: ftill they must lose by comparison. The foldier is never punished but after a fair and equitable trial, and the decifion of a military court; the unhappy African at the difcretion of his lord. The one * knows what particular conduct will conftitute an offence; the other has no fuch information, as he is wholly at the difpofal of paffion and caprice, which may impose upon any action, however laudable, the appellation of a crime. The former has it of course in his power to avoid a punishment; the latter is never fafe. . The former is punished for a real, the latter, often, for an imaginary fault.

Now will any perfon affert, on comparing the whole of those circumftances together, which relate to their respective punishments, that there can be any doubt, which of the two are in the worst situation as to their penal fystems?

With refpect to the declaration, that the life of an African in the colonies is happier than that of the English

peafant,

^{*} The articles of war are regularly read at the head of every regiment in the fervice, fiating those particular actions which are to be confidered as crimes.

peafant, it is equally falfe. Indeed I can fcarcely withhold my indignation, when I confider, how fhamefully the fituation of this latter clafs of men has been mifreprefented, to elevate the former to a flate of fictitious happinefs. If the reprefentations of the *receivers* be true, it is evident that those of the most approved writers, who have placed a confiderable fhare of happines in the *cottage*, have been mistaken in their opinion; and that those of the rich, who have been heard to figh, and envy the felicity of the *peafant*, have been treacherous to their own fenfations.

But which are we to believe on the occasion? Those, who endeavour to drefs vice in the habit of virtue, or thofe, who derive their opinion from their own feelings ? The latter are furely to be believed; and we may conclude therefore, that the horrid picture, which is given of the life of the peafant, has not fo just a foundation as the receivers would lead us to fuppofe. For has he no pleafure in the thought, that he lives in his own country, and among his relations and friends? That he is actually free, and that his children will be the fame? That he can never be fold as a beaft? That he can fpeak his mind without the fear of the lass? That he cannot even be ftruck with impunity? And that he partakes, equally with his fuperiours, of the protection of the law? - Now, there is no one of these advantages which the African posselies, and no one, which the defenders of flavery take into their account.

Of the other comparifons that are ufually made, I may obferve in general, that, as they confift in comparing the iniquitous practice of flavery with other iniquitous practices in force among other nations, they can neither raife it to the appearance of virtue, nor extenuate its guilt. The things compared are in thefe inftances both of them evils alike. They call equally for redrefs, and are equally difgraceful to the * governments which fuffer them, if not K 3 encourage

* I cannot omit here to mention one of the cuftoms, which has been often brought as a palliation of flavery, and which prevailed but a little time ago, and I am doubtful whether it does not prevail now, in the metropolis of this country, of kidnapping men for the fervice of the Eaft encourage them, to exift. To attempt therefore to juftify one fpecies of iniquity, by comparing it with another, is no juftification at all; and is fo far from anfwering the purpofe, for which the comparison is intended, as to give us reafon to fufpect, that the *comparer* has but little notion either of equity or honour.

I come now to those scenes of felicity, which flaves are faid to enjoy. The first advantage which they are faid to experience, is that of manunifion. But here the advocates for flavery conceal an important circumstance. They expatiate indeed on the charms of freedom, and contend that it must be a bleffing in the eyes of those, upon whom it is conferred. I perfectly agree with them in this particular. But they do not tell us that these advantages are confined; that they are confined to fome favourite domeflick; that not one in an hundred enjoy them; and that they are never extended to those who are employed in the cultivation of the field, as long as they can work. Thefe are they, who are most to be pitied ; who are destined to perpetual drudgery; and of whom no one whatever has a chance of being freed from his fituation, till death either releafes him at once, or age renders him incapable of continuing his former labour. And here let it be remarked, to the difgrace of the receivers, that he is then made free, not-as a reward for his paft fervices, but as his labour is then of little or no value, - to fave the * tax.

With the fame artifice is mention alfo made of the little fpots, or gardens, as they are called, which flaves are faid to poffefs from the *liberality* of the receivers. But people muft not be led away by agreeable and pleafant founds. They muft not fuppofe that these gardens are made for flowers; or that they are places of anufement, in which

Eaft India Company. Every fubject, as long as he behaves well, has a right to the protection of government; and the tacit permifilion of fuch a feene of iniquity, when it becomes known, is as much a breach of duty in government, as the conduct of those fubjects, who, on other occasions, would be termed, and punished as, rebellious.

* The expendes of every parifh are defrayed by a poll-tax on negroes, to fave which they pretend to liberate those who are pass labour; but they fill keep them employed in repuiring sences, or in doing fome triffing work on a feanty allowance. For to free a field negroe, fo long as he can work, is a maxim which, notwithstanding the numerous boasted manumificons, no mafter ever thinks of adopting in the colonies.

150

they

they can fpend their time in botanical refearches and delights. Alas, they do not furnifh them with a theme for fuch pleafing purfuits and fpeculations! They muft be cultivated in those hours, which ought to be appropriated to \parallel reft; and they muft be cultivated, not for an amusement, but to make up, *if it be polfible*, the great deficiency in their weekly allowance of provisions. Hence it appears, that the *receivers* have no merit whatever in fuch an appropriation of land to their unfortunate flaves: for they are either under the necessify of doing this, or of *losing* them by the jaws of famine. And it is a notorious fact, that, with their weekly allowance, and the produce of their fpots together, it is often with the greateft difficulty that they preferve a wretched existence.

The third advantage which they are faid to experience, is that of *holy-days*, or days of refpite from their ufual difcipline and fatigue. This is certainly a great indulgence, and ought to be recorded to the immortal honour of the *receivers*. I wifh I could express their liberality in those handfome terms, in which it deferves to be represented, or applaud them fufficiently for deviating for once from the rigours of fervile discipline. But I confess, that I am unequal to the task, and must therefore content myself with observing, that while the horse has one day in feven to refresh his limbs, the happy African has but one in * fifty-two, as a relaxation from his labours.

With refpect to their *dances*, on which fuch a particular ftrefs has been generally laid, I fear that people may have been as fhamefully deceived, as in the former inftances. For from the manner in which thefe are generally men-

|| They must be cultivated always on a Sunday, and frequently in those hours which should be appropriated to fleep, or the wretched possessions must be inevitably flarved.

* They are allowed in general three holy-days at Chriftmas, but in Jamaica they have two alfo at Eafter, and two at Whitfuntide; fo that on the largeft fcale, they have only feven days in the year, or one day in fifty-two. But this is on a fuppofition, that the receivers do not break in upon the afternoops, which they are frequently too apt to do. If it fhould be faid that Sunday is an holy-day, it is not true: it is fo far an holyday, that they do not work for their mafters; but fuch an holy-day, that if they do not employ it in the cultivation of their little fpots, they mult be farred.

K 4

tioned,

tioned, we should almost be led to imagine, that they had certain hours allowed them for the purpose of joining in the dance, and that they had every comfort and convenience, that people are generally fuppofed to enjoy on fuch convivial occafions. But this is far from the cafe. Reafon informs us, that it can never be. If they wish for such innocent recreations, they must enjoy them in the time that is allotted them for fleep; and fo far are these dances from proceeding from any uncommon degree of happines, which excites them to convivial fociety, that they proceed rather from an uncommon depression of spirits, which makes them even facrifice their 1 reft, for the fake of experiencing for a moment a more joyful oblivion of their cares. For suppose any one of the receivers, in the middle of a dance, were to addrefs his flaves in the following manner : " Africans ! I begin at laft to feel for your fituation; and " my confcience is feverely hurt, whenever I reflect that I " have been reducing those to a flate of milery and pain, " who have never given me offence. You feem to be " fond of these exercises, but yet you are obliged to take " them at fuch unfeafonable hours, that they impair your " health, which is fufficiently broken by the intolerable " fhare of labour which I have hitherto imposed upon you. " I will therefore make you a propofal. Will you be " content to live in the colonies, and you fhall have the " half of every week entirely to yourfelves ? or will you " choofe to return to your miferable, wretched country ?" -But what is that which firikes their ears? Which makes them motionlefs in an inftant? Which interrupts the feffive fcene ?- their country ?- transporting found !--Behold! they are now flying from the dance: you may fee them running to the fhore, and, frantick as it were with joy, demanding with open arms an instantaneous passage to their beloved native plains.

Such are the *colonial delights*, by the representation of which the *receivers* would perfuade us, that the *Africans* are taken from their country to a region of convivality

and

[‡] Thefe dances are usually in the middle of the night; and fo defirous are thefe unfortunate people of obtaining but a joyful hour, that they not only often give up their fleep, but add to the labours of the day, by going feveral miles to obtain it.

and mirth; and that like thofe, who leave their ufual places of refidence for a fummer's amufement, they are conveyed to the colonies—to bathe,—to dance,—to keep holy-day,—to be jovial.—But there is fomething fo truly ridiculous in the attempt to impose these feeness of felicity on the publick, as fcenes which fall to the lot of flaves, that the receivers must have been driven to great extremities, to hazard them to the eye of cenfure.

The last point that remains to be confidered is the fhameful affertion, that the Africans are much happier in the colonies, than in their own country. But in what does this fuperiour happiness confift? In those real scenes, it must be replied, which have been just mentioned; for thefe, by the confession of the receivers, constitute the happines they enjoy.-But it has been fhewn that thefe have been unfairly reprefented; and, were they realized in the most extensive latitude, they would not confirm the fact, For if, upon a recapitulation, it confifts in the pleafure of manumi/fion, they furely must have passed their lives in a much more comfortable manner, who, like the Africans at home, have had no occafion for fuch a benefit at all. But the receivers, I prefume, reafon upon this principle, that we never know the value of a bleffing but by its lofs. This is generally true : but would any one of them make himfelf a flave for years, that he might run the chance of the pleasures of *manumilion*? Or that he might taste the charms of liberty with a greater relife? Nor is the affertion lefs falfe in every other confideration. For if their happiness confists in the few holy-days, which in the colonies they are permitted to enjoy, what must be their situation in their own country, where the whole year is but one continued holy-day, or ceffation from difcipline and fatigue ?---If in the possefion of a mean and contracted spot; what must be their fituation, where a whole region is their own, producing almost spontaneously the comforts of life, and requiring for its cultivation none of those hours, which fould be appropriated to *fleep*?—If in the pleafures of the colonial dance, what must it be in their own country, where they may dance for ever; where there is no stated hour to interrupt their felicity, no intolerable labour immediately to fucceed their recreations, and no overfeer to receive them

154 ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

them under the difcipline of the lafth ?—If these therefore are the only circumstances, by which the affertion can be proved, I may venture to fay, without fear of opposition, that it can never be proved at all.

But these are not the only circumstances. It is faid that they are barbarous at home.—But do you *receivers* civilize them ?—Your unwillingness to convert them to Christianity, because you suppose you must use them more kindly when converted, is but a bad argument in favour of the fact.

It is affirmed again, that their manner of life, and their fituation is fuch in their own country, that to fay they are happy is a jeft. "* But who are you, who pretend to " judge of another man's happinels? That state which " each man, under the guidance of his maker, forms for " himfelf, and not one man for another ? To know what " conftitutes mine or your happinefs, is the fole preroga-" tive of him who created us, and caft us in fo various " and different moulds. Did your flaves ever complain " to you of their unhappines amidst their native woods " and defarts? Or, rather, let me afk, did they ever ceafe " complaining of their condition under you their lordly " mafters? Where they fee, indeed, the accommodations " of civil life, but fee them all pafs to others, themfelves " unbenefited by them. Be fo gracious then, ye petty ty-" rants over human freedom, to let your flaves judge for " themfelves, what it is which makes their own happinefs, " and then fee whether they do not place it in the return to " their own country, rather than in the contemplation of " your grandeur, of which their mifery makes fo large a " part."

But fince you fpeak with fo much confidence on the fubject, let me afk you *receivers* again, if you have ever been informed by your unfortunate flaves, that they had no connexions in the country from which they have forcibly been torn away: or, if you will take upon you to affert, that they never figh, when they are alone; or that they never relate to each other their tales of mifery and woe.

^{*} Bishop of Glocester's fermon, preached before the fociety for the propagation of the gospel, at the anniversary meeting, on the 21st of February, 1766.

But you judge of them, perhaps, in an happy moment, when you are dealing out to them their provisions for the week; and are but little aware, that, though the countenance may be cheered with a momentary finile, the heart may be exquisitely tortured. Were you to shew us, indeed, that there are laws, fubject to no evafion, by which you are obliged to clothe and feed them in a comfortable manner; were you to fhew us that they are + protected at all; or that even one in a thousand of those masters have * fuffered death, who have been guilty of premeditated murder to their flaves, you would have a better claim to our belief: but you can neither produce the inftances nor the laws. The people, of whom you speak, are flaves, are your own property, are wholly at your own disposal; and this idea is fufficient to overturn your affertions of their happinefs.

But I shall now mention a circumstance, which, in the prefent cafe, will have more weight than all the arguments which have hitherto been advanced. It is an opinion, which the Africans univerfally entertain, that, as foon as death shall release them from the hands of their oppressors, they fhall immediately be wafted back to their native plains, there to exift again, to enjoy the fight of their beloved countrymen, and to fpend the whole of their new existence in scenes of tranquillity and delight: and fo powerfully does this notion operate upon them, as to drive them frequently to the horrid extremity of putting a period to their lives. Now if these fuicides are frequent, (which no perfon can deny) what are they but a proof, that the fituation of those who destroy themselves must have been infupportably wretched : and if the thought of returning to their country after death, when they have experienced the

[†] There is a law, (but let the reader remark, that it prevails but in one of the colonies), againft mutilation. It took its rife from the frequency of the inhuman practice. But though a mafter cannot there chop off the limb of a flave with an axe, he may yet work, flave, and beat him to death with impunity.

* Two inftances are recorded by the receivers, out of about fifty-theufand, where a white man has fuffered death for the murder of a negroe; but the receivers do not tell us, that these fuffered more because they were the pests of fociety, than because the murder of flaves was a crime.

colonial

156 ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

colonial joys, conflitutes their fupreme felicity, what are they but a proof, that they think there is as much difference between the two fituations, as there is between mifery and delight?

Nor is the affertion of the *receivers* lefs liable to a refutation in the inftance of thofe, who terminate their own exiftence, than of thofe, whom nature releafes from their perfecutions. They die with a fmile upon their face, and their funerals are attended by a vaft concourfe of their countrymen, with every poffible + demonftration of joy. But why this unufual mirth, if their departed brother has left an happy place? Or if he has been taken from the care of an indulgent mafter, who confulted his pleafures, and administered to his wants? But alas, it arifes from hence, that *he is gone to his happy country*: a circumftance, fufficient of itfelf, to filence a myriad of thofe fpecious arguments, which the imagination has been racked, and will always be racked to produce, in favour of a fyftem of tyranny and opprefion.

It remains only, that I fhould now conclude the chapter with a fact, which will fhew that the account, which I have given of the fituation of flaves, is ftrictly true, and will refute at the fame time all the arguments which have hitherto been, and may yet be brought by the *receivers*, to prove that their treatment is humane. In one of the weftern colonies of the Europeans, * fix hundred and fifty thoufand flaves were imported within an hundred years; at the expiration of which time, their whole pofterity were found to amount to one hundred and forty thoufand. This fact will afcertain the treatment of itfelf. For how fhamefully muft thefe unfortunate people have been opprefied ! What a dreadful havock muft famine, fatigue, and cruelty, have made among them, when we confider, that the

+ A negroe-funeral is confidered as a curious fight, and is attended with finging, dancing, mufick, and every circumftance that can flow the attendants to be happy on the occafion.

* In 66 years, ending in 1774, 800,000 flaves had been imported into the French part of St. Domingo, of which there remained only 260,000 in 1774. Of this laft number only 140,000 were creoles, or natives of the illand, i.e. of 650,000 flaves, the whole pofterity were 140,000. Confiderations for la Colonie de St. Domingue, published by authority in 1777.

descendants

defcendants of *fix hundred and fifty thoufand* people in the prime of life, gradually imported within a century, are lefs numerous than thofe, which only *+ ten thoufand* would have produced in the fame period, under common advantages, and in a country congenial to their conftitutions !

But the *receivers* have probably great merit on the occafion. Let us therefore fet it down to their *humanity*. Let us fuppole for once, that this incredible wafte of the human fpecies proceeds from a *benevolent* defign; that, fenfible of the miferies of a fervile ftate, they refolve to wear out, as faft as they poffibly can, their unfortunate flaves, that their miferies may the fooner end, and that a wretched pofterity may be prevented from fharing their parental condition. Now, whether this is the plan of reafoning which the *receivers* adopt, I cannot take upon me to decide; but true it is, that the effect produced is exactly the fame, as if they had reafoned wholly on this *benevolent* principle.

C H A P. XI.

I have now taken a furvey of the treatment which the unfortunate *Africans* undergo, when they are put into the hands of the *receivers*. This treatment, by the four first chapters of the prefent part of this Effay, appears to be wholly infupportable, and to be fuch as no human being can apply to another, without the imputation of fuch crimes, as fhould make him tremble. But as many arguments are ufually advanced by thofe who have any interest in the practice, by which they would either exculpate the treatment, or diminish its feverity, I allotted the remaining

† Ten thousand people under fair advantages, and in a foil congenial to their conflictutions, and where the means of fubfiftence are eafly, should produce in a century 160,000. This is the proportion in which the Americans increased; and the Africans in their own country increase in the fame, if not in a greater proportion. Now as the climate of the colonies is as favourable to their health as that of their own country, the causes of the prodigious decrease in the one, and increase in the other, will be more configuous. chapters for their difcuffion. In thefe I confidered the probability of fuch a treatment against the motives of intereft; the credit that was to be given to those difinterested writers on the fubject, who have recorded particular instances of barbarity; the inferiority of the Africans to the human fpecies; the comparisons that are generally made with respect to their fituation; the politive scenes of felicity which they are faid to enjoy, and every other argument, in fhort, that I have found to have ever been advanced in the defence of flavery. These have been all confidered, and I may venture to pronounce, that, inftead of anfwering the purpole for which they were intended, they ferve only to bring fuch circumstances to light, as clearly fhew, that if ingenuity were racked to invent a fituation, that would be the most diffreffing and infupportable to the human race, it could never invent one, that would fuit the defcription better, than the ---- colonial flaverv.

If this then be the cafe, and if flaves, notwithftanding all the arguments to the contrary, are exquifitely miferable, I afk you *receivers*, by what right you reduce them to fo wretched a fituation?

You reply, that you *buy them*; that your *money* conftitutes your *right*, and that, like all other things which you purchafe, they are wholly at your own difpofal.

Upon this principle alone it was, that I profeffed to view your treatment, or examine your right, when I faid, that " \parallel the queftion refolved itfelf into two feparate parts " for difcuffion; into the African commerce, as explained " in the hiftory of flavery, and the fubfequent flavery in " the colonies, " as founded on the equity of the commerce." Now, fince it appears that this commerce, upon the fulleft inveftigation, is contrary to "* the principles of law and " government, the dislates of reason, the common maxims of " equity, the laws of nature, the admonitions of conscience, " and, in short, the whole dostrine of natural religion," it is evident that the right, which is founded upon it, mult be the fame; and that if those things only are lawful in the fight of God, which are either virtuous in themselves, or

Page 49.

* Page 80.

proceed

proceed from virtuous principles, you have no right over them at all.

You yourfelves also confess this. For when I ask you, whether any human being has a right to fell you, you immediately answer, No; as if nature revolted at the thought, and as if it was so contradictory to your own feelings, as not to require confideration. But who are you, that have this exclusive charter of trading in the liberties of mankind? When did nature, or rather the Author of nature, make so partial a diffinction between you and them? When did He fay, that you should have the privilege of felling others, and that others should not have the privilege of felling you?

Now fince you confess, that no perfon whatever has a right to difpofe of you in this manner, you must confess alfo, that those things are unlawful to be done to you, which would be done in confequence of the fale. Let us fuppole then, that in confequence of the commerce you were forced into a fhip; that you were conveyed to another country; that you were fold there; that you were confined to inceffant labour; that you were pinched by continual hunger and thirst; and subject to be whipped, cut, and mangled at difcretion; and all this at the hands of those, whom you had never offended; would you not think that you had a right to refift their treatment? Would you not refift it with a fafe confcience? And would you not be furprized, if your refiftance should be termed rebellion?-By the former premifes you must answer, yes .- Such then is the cafe with the wretched Africans. They have a right to refift your proceedings. They can refift them, and yet they cannot justly be confidered as rebellious. For though we suppose them to have been guilty of crimes to one another; though we suppose them to have been the most abandoned and execrable of men, yet are they perfectly innocent with refpect to you receivers. You have no right to touch even the hair of their heads without their own confent. It is not your money, that can invest you with a right. Human liberty can neither be bought nor fold. Every lash that you give them is unjust. It is a lash against nature and religion, and will furely ftand recorded against you, fince they are all, with refpect to your impious felves, in

160 ON THE SLAVERY AND COMMERCE

in a flate of nature; in a flate of original diffociation; perfectly free.

C H A P. XII.

Having now confidered both the *commerce* and *flavery*, it remains only to collect fuch arguments as are fcattered in different parts of the work, and to make fuch additional remarks, as prefent themfelves on the fubject.

And first, let us ask you, who have studied the law of nature, and you, who are learned in the law of the land, if all property must not be inferiour in its nature to its poffeffor, or, in other words, (for it is a cafe, which every perfon must bring home to his own breast) if you suppose that any human being can have a property in yourfelves? Let us alk you appraisers, who fcientifically know the value of things, if any human creature is equivalent only to any of the trinkets that you wear, or at most, to any of the horfes that you ride : or in other words, if you have ever confidered the most costly things that you have valued, as equivalent to yourfelves? Let me ask you rationalists, if man, as a reasonable being, is not accountable for his actions : and let me put the fame queftion to you, who have fludied the divine writings? Let me afk you parents, if ever you thought you poffeffed an authority as fuch, or if ever you expected a duty from your fons; and let me afk you fons, if ever you felt an impulse in your own breafts to obey your parents. Now, if you fhould all answer as I could wifh, if you should all answer confistently with reason, nature, and the revealed voice of God, what a dreadful argument will prefent itfelf against the commerce and flavery of the human species, when we reflect, that no man whatever can be brought or reduced to the fituation of a flave, but he must instantly become a brute; he must instantly be reduced to the value of those things, which were made for his own use and convenience; he must instantly cease to be accountable for his actions, and his authority as a parent, and bis duty as a fon, must be instantly no more.

Neither does it efcape my notice, when I am fpeaking of the fatal wound which every focial duty must receive, how Comfiderably Christianity fuffers by the conduct of you receivers. For by profecuting this impious commerce, you keep the Africans in a state of perpetual ferocity and barbarism; and by profecuting it in such a manner, as must represent your religion as a system of robbery and oppression, you not only oppose the propagation of the gospel, as far as you are able yourfelves, but throw the most certain impediments in the way of others, who might attempt the glorious and important task.

> Such also is the effect, which the fublequent flavery in the colonies must produce. For by your inhuman treatment of the unfortunate *Africans* there, you create the fame infuperable impediments to a conversion. For how must they deteft the very name of *Christians*, when you *Christians* ans are deformed by fo many and dreadful vices? How must they deteft that fystem of religion, which appears to refift the natural rights of men, and to give a fanction to brutality and murder?

> But, as I am now mentioning Christianity, I must pause for a little time, to make a few remarks on the arguments which are usually deduced from thence by the *receivers*, in defence of their fystem of oppression. For the reader may readily suppose, that if they did not hesitate to bring the *Old* Testament in support of their barbarities, they would hardly let the *New* escape them.

> St. Paul, having converted Onefimus to the Christian faith, who was a fugitive flave of Philemon, fent him back to his mafter. This circumstance has furnished the receivers with a plea, that Christianity encourages flavery. But they have not only strained the passages which they produce in support of their affertions, but are ignorant of historical facts. The benevolent apostle, in the letter which he wrote to Philemon, the master of Onefimus, address him to the following effect: "I fend him back to "you, but not in his former capacity, * not now as a fer-" vant, but above a fervant, a brother beloved. In this " manner I besech you to receive him, for though I " could enjoin you to do it, yet I had rather it should be a " matter of your own will, than of necessary."

> > * Epift. to Philemon.

It appears that the fame Onefimus, when he was fent back, was no longer a flave, that he was a minifter of the gospeh, that he was joined with Tychicus in an ecclefiaftical commiffion to the church of the Coloffians, and was afterwards bishop of Ephefus. If language therefore has any meaning, and if history has recorded a fact which may be believed, there is no case more opposite to the doctrine of the receivers, than this which they produce in its support.

It is faid again, that Christianity, among the many important precepts which it contains, does not furnish us with one for the abolition of flavery. But the reafon is obvious. Slavery at the time of the introduction of the gofpel was univerfally prevalent, and if Chriftianity had abruptly declared, that the millions of flaves fhould have been made free, who were then in the world, it would have been univerfally rejected, as containing doctrines that were dangerous, if not destructive, to fociety. In order therefore that it might be univerfally received, it never meddled, by any politive precept, with the civil inflitutions of the times : but though it does not expressly fay, that "you fhall neither buy, nor fell, nor poffefs a " flave," it is evident that, in its general tenour, it fufficiently militates against the custom.

The first doctrine which it inculcates, is that of brotherly love. It commands good will towards men. It enjoins us to love our neighbours as ourselves, and to do unto all men, as we would that they should do unto us. And how can any man fulfil this scheme of universal benevolence, who reduces an unfortunate person against his will, to the most insupportable of all human conditions; who confiders him as his private property, and treats him, not as a brother, nor as one of the fame parentage with himself, but as an animal of the brute creation?

But the most important doctrine is that, by which we are affured that mankind are to exist in a future flate, and to give an account of those actions, which they have feverally done in the flesh. This strikes at the very root of flavery. For how can any man be justly called to an account for his actions, whose actions are not at his own difposal? *rpo[al*? This is the cafe with the * proper flave. His liberty is abfolutely bought and *appropriated*; and if the purchale is *juft and equitable*, he is *under the neceffity* of perpetrating any crime, which the purchafer may order him to commit, or, in other words, of ceasing to be *accountable for his actions*.

These doctrines therefore are fufficient to fhew, that flavery is incompatible with the Christian fystem. The Europeans confidered them as such, when, at the close of the twelfth century, they resisted their hereditary prejudices, and occasioned its abolition. Hence one, among many other proofs, that Christianity was the production of infinite wisdom; that though it did not take such express cognizance of the wicked national infitutions of the times, as should hinder its reception, it should yet contain such doctrines, as, when it should be fully established, would be fufficient for the abolition of them all.

Thus then is the argument of you receivers ineffectual, and your conduct impious. For, by the profecution of this wicked flavery and commerce, you not only oppofe the propagation of that gofpel which was ordered to be preached unto every creature, and bring it into contempt, but you oppofe its tenets also: first, because you violate that law of universal benevelence, which was to take away those hateful diffinctions of Jew and Gentile, Greek and Barbarian, bond and free, which prevailed when the gospel was introduced; and fecondly, because, as every man is to give an account of his actions hereafter, it is necesfary that he should be free.

Another argument yet remains, which, though nature will abfolutely turn pale at the recital, cannot poffibly be omitted. In those wars, which are made for the fake of procuring flaves, it is evident that the contest must be generally obftinate, and that great numbers must be flain on both fides, before the event can be determined. This

* The African flave is of this defcription; and I could wift, in all my arguments on the prefent fubject, to be underftood as having fpoken only of proper flaves. The flave who is condemned to the oar, to the fortifications, and other public works, is in a different predicament. His liberty is not appropriated, and therefore none of those confequences can be justly drawn, which have been deduced in the prefent cafe.

we

we may reafonably apprehend to be the cafe : and I have * fhewn, that there have not been wanting inftances, where the conquerors have been fo incenfed at the refiftance they have found, that the fpirit of vengeance has entirely got the better of their avarice, and they have murdered every individual, without difcrimination either of age or fex. From these and other circumstances, I thought I had fufficient reason to conclude, that, where ten were supposed to be taken, an hundred, including the victors and vanquished, might be suppoled to perifh. Now, as the annual exportation from Africa confifts of an hundred thousand people, and as the two orders, namely, of those who are privately kidnapped by individuals, and of thofe, who are publickly feized by virtue of the authority of their prince, compose together, at least, eight-tenths of the African flaves, it follows, that about twenty thousand confist of those of the remaining five claffes mentioned in the first part of the work. Let us fuppofe then, that the most confiderable of thefe, which confifts of prifoners of war, amounts to fix thousand annually, and it will immediately appear that no lefs than fixty thousand people annually perish in those wars, which are made only for the purpose of procuring flaves. But that this number, which I believe to be by no means exaggerated, may be free from all objection, I will include those in the estimate, who die as they are travelling to the fhips. Many of these unfortunate people have a journey of one thousand miles to perform on foot, and are driven like fheep through inhospitable woods and deferts, where they frequently die in great numbers from fatigue and want. Now if to those, who thus perish on the African continent, by war and travelling, I fubjoin + thofe, who afterwards perifh on the voyage, and in the feafoning together, it will appear that an hundred thousand must annually perifh, in order that the European plantations may receive an effectual fupply.

Gracious God ! how wicked, how beyond all example impious, muft be that fervitude, which cannot be carried

^{*} See the description of an African battle, Part 2. ch. 9.

⁺ The lowest computation is 40,000, see p. 105.

on without the continual murder of fo many and innocent perfons! What punifhment is not to be expected for fuch monftrous and unparalleled barbarities ! For if the blood of one man, unjuftly fhed, cries with fo loud a voice for the divine vengeance, how fhall the cries and groans of an hundred thousand men, annually murdered, ascend the celeftial manfions, and bring down that punifhment which fuch enormities deferve ! But do I mention punifhment? Do I allude to that punishment, which shall be inflicted on men as individuals, in a future life? Do I allude to that awful day, which fhall furely come, when the master shall behold his murdered African face to face? When a train of mutilated flaves fhall be brought againft him ? When he fhall ftand confounded and abashed ? Or, do I allude to that punifhment, which may be inflicted on them here, as members of a wicked community? For as a body politick, if its members are ever fo numerous, may be confidered as an whole, acting of itfelf, and by itfelf, in all affairs in which it is concerned, fo it is accountable, as fuch, for its conduct; and as thefe kinds of polities have only their existence here, fo it is only in this world, that, as fuch, they can be punifhed.

"Now, whether we confider the crime, with refpect to the individuals immediately concerned in this moft barbarous and cruel traffick, or whether we confider it as * patronized and encouraged by the laws of the land, ti prefents to our view an equal degree of enormity. A crime, founded on a dreadful pre-eminence in wickedenergy founded on a dreadful pre-eminence in wickedin nefs,—a crime, which being both of individuals and the and the found of Almighty God, who made of one blood all the fons of men, and who gave to all equally a natuti ral right to liberty; and who, ruling all the kingdoms of the earth with equal providential juffice, cannot fuffer fuch deliberate, fuch monftrous iniquity, to pafs long unpunifhed.

* The legislature has fquandered away more money in the profecution of the flave trade, within twenty years, than in any other trade whatfoever, having granted from the year 1750, to the year 1770, the fum of 300,000 pounds.

† Sermon preached before the University of Cambridge, by the Rev. Peter Peckard.

But

But alas! he feems already to have interfered on the occafion! The *violent and fupernatural agitations of all the elements, which, for a feries of years, have prevailed in those European fettlements, where the unfortunate Africans are retained in a flate of flavery, and which have brought unspeakable calamities on the inhabitants, and publick loss on the flates to which they feverally belong, are fo many awful visitations of God for this inhuman violation of his laws. And it is not perhaps unworthy of remark, that as the fubjects of Great-Britain have nearly half of this impious commerce in their own hands, to they have fuffered in the fame proportion, or † more feverely than the reft.

How far thefe misfortunes may appear to be acts of providence, and to create an alarm to thofe who have been accuftomed to refer every effect to its apparent caufe, who have been habituated to ftop there, and to overlook the finger of God, becaufe it is flightly covered under the veil of fecondary laws, I will not pretend to determine ! but this I will affert with confidence, that the *Europeans* have richly deferved them all ; that the tear of fympathy, which can hardly be reftrained on other melancholy occafions, feems to forget to flow at the relation of thefe; and that we can never, with any fhadow of juffice, wifh profperity to the undertakings of thofe, whofe fuccefs muft be at the expense of the happines of millions of their fellow-creatures.

But this is fufficient. For if liberty is only an adventitious right; if men are by no means fuperiour to brutes; if every focial duty is a curfe; if cruelty is highly to be effecemed; if murder is ftrictly honourable, and Chriftianity is a lye; then it is evident, that the *African* flavery

* The first noted earthquake at Jamaica, happened June the 7th_a 1692, when Port Royal was totally funk. This was fucceeded by one in the year 1697, and by another in the year 1722, from which time to the prefent, these regions of the globe seem to have been severely vifited, but particularly during the last fix or seven years. See a general account of the calamities, occasioned by the last tremendous hurricanes and earthquakes in the West-Indian islands, by Mr. Fowler.

† The many fhips of war belonging to the British navy, which were left with all their crews in these dreadful hurricanes, will sufficiently prove the fact.

may

may be purfued, without either the remorfe of conficience, or the imputation of a crime. But if the contrary of this is true, which reafon must immediately evince, it is evident that no custom established among men was ever more impious; fince it is contrary to reafon, justice, nature, the principles of law and government, the whole doctrine, in short, of natural religion, and the revealed voice of GOD.

THE END.

In the PRESS,

An ESSAY on the Impolicy of the African Slave Trade. By T. Clarkfon.

TRACTS on SLAVERY Printed for J. PHILLIPS.

A N ESSAY on the Treatment and Conversion of African Slaves in the British Sugar Colonies. By the Rev. J. Ramsay, Vicar of Teston in Kent. 4s. Boards.

An !NQUIRY into the Effects of putting a Stop to the African Slave Trade, and of granting Liberty to the Slaves in the British Sugar Colonies. By J. Ramfay. 6d.

A REPLY to the Perfonal Invectives and Objections contained in Two Anfwers, published by certain anonymous Perfons, to an Effay on the Treatment and Conversion of African Slaves in the British Colonies. By James Ramfay. 25.

A LETTER to James Tobin, Efq. late Member of his Majefty's Council in the Ifland of Nevis. By James Ramfay. 6d.

A LETTER from Capt. J. Smith to the Rev. Mr. Hill, on the State of the Negroe Slaves. To which are added an Introduction, and Remarks on Free Negroes. By the Editor. 6d.

A CAUTION to Great Britain and her Colonies, in a fhort Reprefentation of the calamitous State of the enflaved Negroes in the British Dominions. By Anthony Benezet. 6d.

THOUGHTS on the Slavery of the Negroes. 4d.

A Serious ADDRESS to the Rulers of America, on the Inconfiftency of their Conduct refpecting Slavery. 3d.

The CASE of our Fellow-Creatures, the Opprefied Africans, respectfully recommended to the ferious Confideration of the Legislature of Great Britain, by the People called Quakers. 2d.

A Summary VIEW of the Slave Trade, and of the probable Confequences of its Abolition. 2d.

A LETTER to the Treasurer of the Society inflituted for the Purpole of effecting the Abolition of the Slave Trade. From the Rev. Robert Boucher Nickolls, Dean of Middleham. A new Edition enlarged. 4d.

An ACCOUNT of the Slave Trade on the Coaft of Africa. By Alexander Falconbridge, late Surgeon in the African Trade. 9d.

WEST INDIAN ECLOGUES, dedicated to the late Lord Bishop of Chester, by a Person who resided feveral Years in the West-Indies. 28.

REMARKS on the Slave Trade, and the Slavery of the Negroes, in a Series of Letters. By Africanus. 2s. 6d.

